

NATIONAL ARCHIVES & PUBLIC RECORDS SERVICES
OF PAPUA NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORTS

DISTRICT: GULF

STATION: KEREMA

VOLUME No: 21

ACCESSION No: 496.

1942. - 1943

[1942 - 1945]

Filmed by/for the National Archives of Papua New Guinea,
PORT MORESBY - 1989.

Sole Custodian: National Archives of Papua New Guinea.

Papua New Guinea Patrol Reports

Digitized version made available by



Copyright: Government of Papua New Guinea. This digital version made under a license granted by the National Archives and Public Records Services of Papua New Guinea.

Use: This digital copy of the work is intended to support research, teaching, and private study.

Constraints: This work is protected by the U.S. Copyright Law (Title 17, U.S.C.) and the laws of Papua New Guinea. Use of this work beyond that allowed by "fair use" requires written permission of the National Archives of Papua New Guinea. Responsibility for obtaining permissions and any use and distribution of this work rests exclusively with the user and not the UC San Diego Library.

Note on digitized version: A microfiche copy of these reports is held at the University of California, San Diego (Mandeville Special Collections Library, MSS 0215). The digitized version presented here reflects the quality and contents of the microfiche. Problems which have been identified include misfiled reports, out-of-order pages, illegible text; these problems have been rectified whenever possible. The original reports are in the National Archives of Papua New Guinea (Accession no. 496).

PATROL REPORT OF: KEREMA - UILE DISTRICT
 ACCESSIGN NO. 476
 VOL, NO: 21 : 1942-1943 NUMBER OF REPORTS: 20

21A

REPORT NO	FOLIO	OFFICER CONDUCTING PATROL	AREA PATROLLED	MAPS/PHOTOS	PERIOD OF PATROL
[1]	1 of 1912/43	F.H. MOY	KEREMA TO LAKEKAMU BAY	-	18.5.42 - 24.5.42
[2]	2 "	G.P. HARDY	PO KEREMA TO AREHAYA DIST.	-	29.8.42 - 16.9.42
[3]	3 "	G.P. HARDY	PO TORI TO AIKOURA ON UPPER YAILALA RIVER.	-	18.9.42 - 11.10.42
[4]	4 "	G.P. HARDY	PO KEREMA TO MAIRA PLANTATION	-	29.10.42 - 5.11.42
[5]	5 "	M.J. HEALY	TERAPO & KARANO DIST.	-	17.11.42 - 21.11.42
[6]	6 "	M.J. HEALY	YAILALA, CROKOLO, AREHAYA, MAIRA & HUINA DIST.	-	30.11.42 - 8.12.42
[7]	7 "	G.P. HARDY	MURO & BELEPA DIST.	-	29.12.42 - 13.1.43
[8]	8 "	G.P. HARDY	MOTU MOTU Villages.	-	22.1.43 - 22.2.43
[9]	9 "	G.P. HARDY	AREHAUA & CROKOLO DIST.	-	22.2.43 - 11.3.43
[10]	10 "	G.P. HARDY	KEREMA - TERAPO & VILLAGES.	-	2.4.43 - 11.4.43
[11]	3 "	G. WEARNE	Villages east of KEREMA.	-	"
[12]	5 "	G. WEARNE	West	-	23.8.43 - 26.8.43
[13]	6 "	M.J. HEALY	CP Villages west of KEREMA	-	20.9.43 - 26.9.43
[14]	7 "	M.J. HEALY	ADO KEREMA	-	15.10.43 - 21.10.43
[15]	9 "	G. WEARNE	All Villages WEST OF KEREMA.	-	1.11.43 - 3.12.43
[16]	11 "	G. WEARNE	East	-	17.1.44 - 22.1.44
[17]	13 "	G. WEARNE	" " " "	-	17.3.44 - 27.3.44
[18]	14 "	B.W. FAITHORN	MIRIVASE POLICE CAMP & LAKEKAMU RIVER	-	26.5.44 - 1.6.44
[19]	15 "	G. WEARNE	KARANO & Villages	1 mp	19.6.44 - 7.7.44
[20]	1 "	K. GEELAN	CROKOLO & AREHAUA	-	1.9.44 - 20.9.44

GULF DISTRICT.

SUB-DISTRICT OF KEREMA.

PATROL REPORTS:

NUMBER 1 - 10 of 42/43
3, 5-7, 9, 11, 13-15 of 43/44
1 - 11 of 44/45 (NO.3 MISSING)



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of GULU (KEREM) Report No. 1 47/23

Patrol Conducted by W. F. M. MOY

Area Patrolled KEREM TO LAKEKRAMA BASE

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans.....

Natives.....

Duration—From 18/5/47 to 24/5/47

Number of Days.....

Did Medical Assistant Accompany?.....

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services...../...../19.....

Medical/...../19.....

Map Reference.....

Objects of Patrol.....

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
PORT MORESBY

Forwarded, please.

/ /19

District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund £.....

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund £.....

AUSTRALIAN NEW GUINEA ADMINISTRATION UNIT.

C. 16

Gulf & Mekeo District,
Sub-District Office,
KEREMA 25.5.42

The District Officer,
Gulf & Mekeo District,
KAIRUKU.

Report of Patrol from Kerema to Lakekamu
Base and return by P.H. Moy Lieut.

Patrol absent from Kerema from 18th May to 24th May, 1942.

- Objects:
1. Escorting carriers for Lakekamu Expedition to Base.
 2. Apprehension of P.I.B. Deserters.
 3. Apprehension of those long overdue for trial in Supreme Court Committal.
 4. General Routine matters.

An escort of four members of the Royal Papuan Constabulary.

D I A R Y.

- May 18th. From Kerema along Cupola Road and thence via Beach to SILO, WAMAI to camp at KARAMA. L.M.S. Samoa Teacher reported case of breaking and entering at KOARU store - as apparently act committed by UARIPI natives complainant instructed to report at Kerema.
- May 19th. Via KOARU and LILEFIRU to KUKIPI. N.M.A. Arua at KOARU. T.O. Higginson at KUKIPI awaiting vessel from Moresby. Road through KOARU to Lilefiru in good order.
- May 20th. By canoe upstream Lakekamu River to Moviave village. Father Girvache met at Moviave. Thence upstream TAURI River to Terapo Mission Station. Carriers handed over to Lieut. Atkinson.
- May 21st. R.P.C. to IOKEA and OIAPU to pick up P.I.B. deserters and escort them to Kairuku. Police rounding up natives concerned in a manslaughter case at MOVIAVE village. R.P.C. to MotuMotu for overdue constable from Kikori detachment. Man brought in but too sick to be sent back to duty. Cancellation of service recommended to District Officer, Kikori.
- May 22nd. R.P.C. from Kerema with convoy of deserters and those concerned in breaking and entering of Koaru store. Moviave witnesses assembled. All taken to Kukipi.
- May 23rd. Vessels ex Kairuku with stores to be forwarded inland. L.M.S. Missionaries Penn and Dewdney returning from Australia disembarked to return to their respective stations AIRD Hill and ORKOLO. Mail collected. Returned to Lilefiru and camped at KOARU being there delay by long complaint re ownership of land - a matter settled years ago but, as is customary, brought out before a new officer.
- May 24th. Returned to Kerema. Cycled from Koaru to Silo and thence overland.

- 2 -

GENERAL REMARKS.

From an administration point of view the patrol was disappointing. Either there is an unprecedented calm in native life or, more likely, village constables bring to light only those affairs which the community consider should be aired officially. The villages from KOARU to MOTUMOTU are now occupied with the work of transport and supply connected with the LAKEKAMU Base operations. Most of the work is being done by the inhabitants of MOVIAVE. The number of absentees in connection with these duties would account for the lack of contact there.

Now, more than ever, is it necessary that very close contact should be kept with native communities and constant patrolling east is just as essential as it is in the west as expressed in my previous report of 30th ult. Lieut. Atkinson is more than fully occupied with his many duties connected with the Lakekamu party and he cannot be considered as a member of the staff of this station in respect of administrative duties. Surely suitable men can be found among the members of the New Guinea Forces for training in the routine matters of Administration. If, in these critical times, almost constant patrols can be kept in the field, their very presence will have an invaluable effect on the morale of the natives and the co-operation we will consequently receive. We must not lose sight of the day when civil service will be resumed requiring an increased staff to regain control of the large areas of New Guinea that are temporarily beyond the ambit of administration influence. Why not select and train staff now?

What payment is to be made for the work done and native foods supplied to the Lakekamu expedition? Since February the villages from MOVIAVE to MOTUMOTU and beyond have been constantly called upon to perform work without recompense. First of all the New Guinea wacases - canoes supplied to Bulldog on many occasions waited in vain and then returned because of hold ups. Over two hundred Europeans and Chinese were transported down the river. Now almost the whole population of that area is in some way concerned with and working for the Lakekamu Base. Carriers and canoes have been supplied. Building materials prepared and buildings erected at Terapo and Bulldog. Large quantities of native foods, mostly sago which involves the ~~xxxxxx~~ employment of women in the manufacture, are being constantly brought in. The village life is totally disrupted. It is rank bad administration if these conditions are allowed to prevail indefinitely.

The fact cannot be dismissed by the summary assertion that this is the Papuans country and that they should do something for it - their efforts are vital to the success of a portion of the New Guinea campaign - we do not find munition workers doing their job for nothing. Why then is the native expected to toil daily without reward? I realize the necessity for the work but I also write without fear that we are making a rod of discontent and distrust for our own backs if we do not shortly do something to re-labour the people. That the present situation of co-operation and amity exists, on the surface at any rate, is a credit to the native peoples concerned and reflects in no small way on the untiring energies and aptitude for the onerous work as shown by Lieut. Atkinson.

Might headquarters be respectfully asked to give consideration to the aspect of well deserved payment for the services of a dependent and subject people? The form of slavery at present evident can only head towards distrust and discontent - rich soil for the fifth columnist to cultivate treachery.

J. H. Coy
(F. H. Coy)
Lieut.



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of BULU (KEREMA) Report No. 20/42/43

Patrol Conducted by G.P. HARDY

Area Patrolled KEREMA TO AREHAVA DISTRICT

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans.....

Natives.....

Duration—From 29/8/42 to 16/9/42

Number of Days.....

Did Medical Assistant Accompany?.....

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services...../...../19.....

Medical/...../19.....

Map Reference.....

Objects of Patrol.....

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/19

District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund £.....

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund £.....

SEP 1942

3/1/42

op

Females
in Child
Birth

... ..
... ..
... ..

18th August:- Acting under instructions from
departed at noon, and arrived at
where I met up with
they camped for the night.
and had forwarded them to
Foley's part as they were promptly forwarded and were at
the time I had left there.

22nd August:- Unable to continue journey until noon as high tide
and very heavy rain prevented us from doing so. However the rain
stopped and we continued along the top of the beach to

From here gathered 14 boys from
from, 18 from Aliva making a total of 32 in all. These
boys were forwarded to the following day under escort of 2
native police. The rest house at is in very bad condition
but a new one is under construction. From
Vailala East where we camped the night. Rest house there in excell-
ent condition. It was bath room, so instructed
one built which was done so by the time I returned.

FO
Tupua

24th August:- From Vailala East direct to
which was gained about 12.30 camp. That afternoon after
the boys had been rounded up started on village and checked
off 47 boys. Also sent 4 police to the district boys.
The rest house there is in bad condition owing to the continued rain
fall and bad weather in Instructed to have
detained up.

24/11
7/11

25th August:- Continued work of collecting all in the
... .. district. In the afternoon we went down to
at the same work. The rest house there is also in bad condition,
but once again due to the continued bad weather. However I instructed

22/11
22/11
22/11

... .. the to have it up. other this

... ..

4th September:- Heavy rain prevented us from continuing until
10 o'clock. Proceeded to Kerua which was reached that afternoon
at 4 p.m. Reported to A.D.C. with 156 boys.

Throughout the patrol 712 boys were selected for work on the
Lakelama, very little trouble was experienced. Many of these boys
incidentally have never left their own area for work and the greater
percentage having the fear of war, trouble was expected. However
I explained to them that the sooner they worked, the sooner the war
would be won, and then they could go back to their normal way of
living. After this, all was understood, and as I stated previously
very little trouble was experienced.

J. Hardy

S.P. HQ OF P.O. KERUA.

9/25/44

Revised

*Michael
and Kerua*

*John
[Signature]*

Harold

REPORT OF PATROL BY W. J. BEARY, D.S.O.
TO IOPOI DISTRICT.

W.H.H.?
D.O.
5-X-112

11th Sept. 1942

Left station at 9.30 a.m. with three D.S. and carriers from Ipsi Village. Crossed Upala, then on to Silo Village. Some years ago when I first came to this district, this was a large and flourishing settlement, but now on account of extensive erosion from the sea, the natives have had to move further inland to another position. The beach village is now only a matter of a few tumble down houses. Here met a native bound for Kerema with mail. Continued on from here, through SAMAI to arrive at KAKAM at 4.30 p.m.. Camped in the R.H. All villagers in fair order. Almost all fit men have been taken from this area for work at Wakamu, those remaining being too old or too young. Early in April last a call was made for labour in this district, 50 being the objective but they so eager were these natives to get work, that over 250 offered and were accepted. These were all despatched to the plantation in the Kanosia district, where I understand they are giving good service. A new V.C. appointed at Kerama to replace one recently dismissed for neglect of duty.

12th Sept. 1942.

From here, continued on in the morning, passed through KOARU and at the M.S. mission, called on the German Teacher in charge. He reported all well. Evd. room is doing excellent work here in the medical field and has a skilled h/caste always on the job, running a hospital and attending to the natives in the nearby villages. Until recently two of the Kerema M.S.s were also stationed here, but owing to the pressure of work on the Wakamu River, it was necessary to transfer them to this more vital job.

From Koaru continued on to LILIPINU, a recently built village on the mouth of the Pauri River. Here took canoe and after a long afternoon arrived at SAVIVIRI, to spend the night here in the R.H.

13th Sept. 1942

Left here in the early morn in canoes and at 10 a.m. arrived at TERAPO and IOPOI ten minutes later. Camped here.

14th Sept. 1942

and
15th Sept. 1942.

At Terapo discussing native labour matters etc with Major Stanfield.

16th Sept. 1942.

Left here at 10 a.m. per launch for Kukipi. There called on Oscar Higginson xxx. At noon boarded the Jawa which brought me to Kerema landing me there at 4.30 p.m..

GENERAL.

In normal times this patrol over this area could profitably be extended over almost a month and no time would have been wasted. The many villages in the Movivi and Motumotu areas could have been visited and in each there would have been something to attend to. At this particular time it does not seem wise to go dabbling into village matters as all the population both male and female are doing work of some kind or other for the lines of communication at Ipopi and unnecessary interference from Kerema might only cause complications that would be highly undesirable. Lt. Morris at Ipopi is rapidly getting to know these people and is getting considerable assistance from them. Whilst this state of affairs exists, it appears that frequent patrolling from Kerema would be unnecessary and might cause complications that would be disastrous.

The object of this patrol was to confer with Major Stanfield and once this was accomplished my one desire was to return to Kerema without delay.

D.S.

W.H.H.

W. J. Beary
D.S.O. Kerema.

W. J. Beary
D.S.O. Kerema.

Amount
Returned
to S...



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of GULF (KEREMA) Report No. 3 of 47/43
Patrol Conducted by G.P. HARDY
Area Patrolled IORI TO AKDURA ON UPPER VAILALA RIVER

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans.....

Natives.....

Duration—From 18/9/42 to 11/10/42

Number of Days.....

Did Medical Assistant Accompany?.....

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services...../...../19.....

Medical /...../19.....

Map Reference.....

Objects of Patrol.....

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ /19

.....
District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund £.....

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund £.....

.....

.....

.....

Females
in Child
Breach

HH
D.O. 28/11/42

Lakekamu District,
KEREMA sub-District,
26th November 1942.

D.D.S.
A.N.S.A.U.,
N.G.F.

Reference Patrol Report of P/O Hardy, Kerema
18/9/42 to 11/10/42.

Please find attached hereto P/O Hardy's reply to queries contained in your memo of the 8th inst.

It was most unfortunate that the sago market at Vailala had to be suspended at that particular stage but it was deemed wise to close down. Twenty tons had been purchased and more appeared available. A big factor at that stage was sea transport and as this consignment was destined for the L.of C. at Terapo and shipping did not eventuate as was expected, it appeared wiser to close the market, than to keep on purchasing and have the sago rotting on the beach. At the end of this month this market will again be opened and this time there will be ample stocks of tobacco and small change to carry on for some time. It is hoped that the trade lines ordered will shortly appear and that shipping will be available to lift the sago when purchased.

I hope that Hardy's explanation of the method of "selecting" natives is clear. Of late months, recruiting of natives has been much easier and although there are very few volunteers for work outside the district, once selected by the patrolling officer, the native generally makes no effort to escape. Some months ago I made a patrol to the Orolo and VAILALA districts and called for 100 men to go to work in P.M. There was no response and all had to be selected by me and sent off under escort, even then some escaped. After that there was an order sent out from this office that all natives of this district would have to go to work, somewhere or other and that they should be all prepared for this. A month or so later, patrols went out and within a period of two weeks recruited almost one thousand natives for work at Lakekamu. This confirms my belief that these natives will respond to force and command, but they will not be coaxed. Recruiting for plantation work would be easier, but these natives of the Kerema district ~~will~~ do not like the idea of carrying.

J. Hardy
(P.O. Hardy, Kerema.)
Kerema.

M. J. Healy
(M. J. Healy)
A.D.C. Kerema.

... ..
Kereka.
... ..
... ..
... ..

... ..
Kereka.

REPORT ON VISITS TO VILLAGES NEAR

13/3/42. (a) No mention of this in this in the 1st.., nor anywhere else in the report.

27/3/42. (b) The A.D.C. leaves on a boat within a few days and is going to re-open the Vailala Sago Market now that sago and tobacco is available once more. This market will continue to prosper very well I am sure, and large quantities of sago will be able to be bought there.

5/10/42. (c) Paiva was suspended for his action and it has been placed on record. A letter through me was sent to him also.

(e) When obtaining carriers the natives were informed that they were required by the Government for urgent work. Police were sent out to the various villages and the natives were brought to a central place where all the able bodied men were selected. This was done because a large number of carriers carrying were needed urgently. The reason why this work was required was explained to them, and when being selected they responded to the call quite willingly. In fact from the Kure district behind Urova there were about 50 volunteers. They knew that the Jap was in their land, and they realized that the sooner they helped in and helped our Army the sooner they could go back to their normal way of living. When parting from their families they were uneasy which was only natural, but at the time they had reached Kureva station their sorrows were forgotten, and they were ready to do the job. The people who were left in the villages have carried on very well, and the only things which are different from normal times are that the building of houses and heavy work about the place is on a reduced scale, and that the villages are much quieter. In recent patrols I have noticed that the people carry on the same as usual except some heavy work the men generally do, but they again there are old men and women who have been neglected from the lines of communication who can help them out in this to a certain extent, and on the whole they seem quite happy.

J. Hardy
(... Hardy ...)
Kereka.

3-1-6

ADM HQRS
A.N.G.

8/11/42

REPORT

REPORT OF P/O [Name] [Rank]
10/9/42 to 11/1/42.

- 10/9/42. Does this mean that gardens are being continued?
- 27/9/42. Sago market noted - good work. Give every encouragement to the natives regarding this, and follow up as soon as cash available.
- 6/10/42. No doubt Faiva was duly commended for his action.
- 10/10/42. Most unfortunate that only half of the sago could be purchased, and no doubt the natives were very disappointed. Action should be taken to see that this does not occur again. The D.P.S. has the matter of trade stores in hand.

No direct mention is made in the report regarding the natives attitude generally to the "selecting" of natives for carrying etc. Your advice in this connection will be appreciated.

[Signature]

(Copy to Lieut Hooley,
D.P.S. [Name].)

C.S.O.
In your perusal, please.

Acum?
[Signature] 8/11

[Signature] for D.P.S.
9/11
[Signature] 8/11

W.H.M. 20
31-1-42

3-1-6

REPORT MADE BY S.P. HARBY. FIRST TRIP OF HARBY WAS FOR THE PURPOSE OF COLLECTING AIRABLE BOYS FOR SPECIAL WORK FROM IORI DOWN TO AKOHA ON THE UPPER VAILALA RIVER. THE SECOND AND THIRD TRIPS WERE ENGAGED IN ESTABLISHING A BRAC TRACK AT VAILALA EAST.

✓ 18th Sept. 1942. Acting under instructions from A.D.O. Kororua I left the station at 10 a.m. with carriers from Keraita village, and proceeded across the bay to Uaripi in the station whale boat. From there proceeded to Huiva plantation which was gained at 3 p.m. Unable to continue because of high tides. On arrival met V.C. Foley and Cpl. Ross (M.A.A.F.) who had returned from Vailala East after having attended to matters in connection with the Air Force there.

✓ 19th September:- Departed Huiva 7.30 a.m., proceeded along the beach to Keakea with the same carriers. These carriers were to come right through with me to Haire plantation. On passing through villages along the beach, it was noticed that some houses in certain villages had collapsed through continued high tides and the beating surf. The ones concerned however, have built their houses further back and all is well. The people, although their able bodied men folk are away carrying for the army carry on much the same as usual. The V.C.'s seem to be doing their work well and no complaints were brought to me. Near Keakea I left the beach and proceeded inland by track which led to Belega. This track however is exceedingly hard travelling as it is in swampy country and one has to walk knee deep in many places. In spite of this about an hour can be saved from the normal route, but for the most part it is only suitable for native traffic. Belega was reached at 12 noon and there we rested for a quarter of an hour. The village there was tidy and the V.C. gave me a favourable report, saying that the people were continuing their work in an normal way although most of their men folk were away carrying for the army. After consulting the V.C. proceeded to Haire plantation which was reached at 1.30 p.m. and there made camp. Attended to financial and other matters with Pte. Johnston.

✓ 20th September:- Returned carriers to Kororua where they were to be paid. A crew and a big canoe had already been selected from Iori for the trip up the Vailala River by an A.D. Departed Haire 8 a.m., proceeded to Hairea.

Here 3 A.S.'s were sent by boat to go through Villages Akoura, Teawee, Akoa etc. to gather all boys and link up with the boat. The boat and the side trip against the strong current to Akoura reached about 10 a.m. where camp was made.

✓ 21st September:- Departed Akoura 7.30 a.m. and after a slow and tedious trip up the river reached Lokiki at 3 p.m. and there camp was made. The crew paddled exceedingly hard although they were against a strong current and the trip in good time. These boys incidentally consisted of 20 boys and old as the best had gone to help for the day. A.S.'s reported with boys they had gathered.

✓ 22nd September:- Sent 2 A.S.'s to collect boys from Iori and Faka. Selected boys from group brought in by A.S.'s the previous night, and also from the Lokiki area. Paid and returned crew to their village. Lokiki rest house very small and was minus a kitchen, a uninstructed A.S. to have one built which was done straight away. Lokiki is a very small village and is not a healthy place. However on inspecting the village there were no complaints and the people were willing to help you in anything you wanted done.
Any objection to supplying accoutrements? Mui

✓ 23rd September:- Selected boys from Ape and Kaitakapu villages. Waiting on A.S.'s Muipe and here was were to bring boys in from Iori and Faka. They arrived 2 p.m.

✓ 24th September:- Selected boys from Iori and Faka. After arranging transport for the selected natives I departed at 10 a.m. and proceeded to Akoura where some more boys were gathered. My crew consisted of some of the selected boys. Going down the river I stopped at the small villages to see if any matters needed attending to. The villages on the upper Vaiala are very small only consisting of about 20 people to each one except Iori and Faka which are a little larger. Selecting boys from this area proved a slow process as the villages are scattered all over the place, and on an average only obtaining about 7 boys from each village. The trip going down the river was much quicker and easier and Vaiala was reached that night at 3 p.m.

✓ 25th September:- About 7 a.m. 10 double masted Cutters were sighted off

512

9/14

14/11

- ✓ 30th September:- Bought futher sago from Vailala East in the morning and from Vailala West in the afternoon. 68 bundles in all were bought. At 5.30 p.m. received letter and supplies from A.D.O. A.C. Maveraie absent without leave. In the afternoon sent an A.C. to arrest 2 deserters.
- ✓ 1st October:- Sent letter to A.D.O. Kerema. Continued buying sago. A.C. Maveraie still absent without leave. About 4 p.m. medium sized coastal boat passed heading for Port Romilly. 86 bundles were bought throughout the day.
- ✓ 2nd October:- Continued buying sago. At 1.30 p.m. sent an A.C. to Kerema with letter for A.D.O. for futher money and tobacco. Sent for A.C. Maveraie who was still away without leave. Another A.C. and Maveraie returned late in the evening. The latter had been away without leave for three days and while away had got mixed up with other trouble. The matter was to be taken up at Kerema. 170 bundles were bought.
- ✓ 3rd October:- Continued buying sago. Heard case connected with 2 women A.C. Maveraie had arrested. There was a letter from Mr. Dewdney about same for A.D.O. so forwarded case to Kerema. More Cutters were sighted of the coast. 27 bundles of sago bought.
- ✓ 4th October:- Continued with the sago buying. At 11.30 Lohiki V.C. arrived with letter from A.D.O. Sent A.C. to Maira with letter for Pte. Johnston in connection with the sago market. 12.30 an A.C. arrives with another letter from A.D.O. Kerema with futher instructions. 23 bundles.
- ✓ 5th October:- Native school teacher complained about certain children not going to school. I had the ones concerned brought to me and gave them a talking to. School was then resumed. Instructed V.C. to have portion under the rest house closed so that sago could be stored there. This was finished by midday. Continued with work connected with the sago market.
- ✓ 6th October:- Continued buying sago until 1 p.m. Paiva a mission boy from Vailala West made presentation of four bundles of sago towards the war effort. Presentation of any sort is a rare occurrence from the Gulf Division people. 200 bundles were bought.

12 noon an A.C. arrived from Kerema with letter from A.D.O. After select- a crew proceeded to Maira per canoe arriving there at 5 p.m., and attended to matters with Pte. Johnston. Sent an A.C. to nearby villages and instructed him to have canoes and boys ready for the following morning to transport sago to Vailala.

✓ 7th October:- Had sago transported to river, and then stacked on canoes which were to take it to Vailala East rest house. Departed Maira 12 noon, arrived Vailala 2 p.m. Sago from Maira stacked at rest house. 3 tons were brought down. Continued buying sago of which 85 bundles were bought. Up to date 12 tons of sago had been bought at Vailala plus 3 tons from Maira.

✓ 8th October:- Sent letter to A.D.O. Continued with the sago market. Sent A.C.'s to Vailala West to see that the right amount of sago required was being made. Only 12 bundles were gathered as most of the villages were to bring their sago in the next few days.

9th October:- Continued buying sago. During the morning inspected Vailala East village and was pleased to see that nearly all the women were out making sago. The village was in a clean and tidy condition, and the people seemed contented with everything in general although their men folk were away working for the army. The latter they understand as they realize the sooner everyone helps the war effort the sooner it will all be over, and then they can go back to their peace time living. As the men had gone away to work for the army the women folk in turn make sago which is bought and sent to their men folk on the lines of communication. At 2 p.m. mail and instructions arrived from A.D.O. Kerema. Forwarded mail to Pte. Johnston of Maira plantation and Rev. Dwedney of Orokololo. 67 bundles were bought throughout the day.

✓ 10th October:- Last day of sago market due to exhaustion of money and tobacco. Because of this only half the sago brought in could be bought. I had already asked the A.D.O. for further supplies in money, but he in reply stated that both stocks of small change and tobacco had finished, and for me to carry on with what I had and then return to Kerema. It was only because of this that I ^{was to} return as the sago market had just got into swing and the women were combining their efforts of making sago very well with

with our requirements. Bought till 1 p.m. and then closed the market until further notice. 172 bundles were bought. Rice, flour and the remainder of my food was used to try and buy all the sago, but of course this soon ran out as there was only very little left. Sent letter to Pte. Johnston with final instructions about the sago. Left A.C. Turial in charge of the sago already stored, he was to wait there until transport arrived. After selecting carriers departed Vailala East and proceeded to Huiva, arrived 6 p.m. and made camp. The V.C. at Vailala East especially, well co-operated with me very ^{well} during the sago buying, and seems to have good control over his people. The Counsellors also gave a great deal of assistance in the various villages. On checking up on the villages along the beach I noticed that the V.C.'s had been doing their job well, and that no trouble had occurred for weeks.

11th October:- Departed Huiva 8.30 a.m. after obtaining more carriers, and proceeded to Araimiri where 2 bundles of copra sacks were collected. Owing to high tides it was necessary to swim in two places between Huiva and Araimiri, and having to walk along the top of the beach in water for a few hours, this slowed our progress considerably. Arrived at Uaripi at 1 p.m. After obtaining canoes started across the bay to the station. Half way across the bay the canoe with all my gear on was swamped owing to rough weather. Everything was saturated but was fortunate in not losing everything, this was due to the fact that the boys swam in the water holding the canoe up till assistance arrived. Everybody got safely ashore. Reported to A.D.O. Kerema at 2 p.m. Paid and returned carriers.

In the first week of the patrol I was to collect as many boys as possible for special work from the upper Vailala River. The people there are very few, and it was exceedingly hard to gather boys as the villages are very small and are scattered all over the place. However 84 boys were collected. The people on the upper Vailala are of poor stature and most of them are unfit for hard work.

On receiving further instructions I established a Sago Market at Vailala. This went into swing very quickly and in no time 7 tons was bought. At the end of the second week the Sago Market was in full swing when I learned from the A.D.O. that small change in money and tobacco had finished. Of course without these two articles it was impossible to carry on, so the market had to be closed until further notice. As long as the natives get their smoke they are satisfied. Owing to the present war time conditions a scale of money and tobacco has to be made, although tobacco is all the native is interested in at the moment. They regard money of very little value knowing that they cannot spend it anywhere. The establishment of a trade store would of course solve this problem. With small change in money and trade tobacco an excellent sago market could be kept going at Vailala, and the district would produce up to 8 or 9 tons per week.

This I think would be really worth the time and labour as sago is an essential food for the natives working on special jobs for the army. Of course transport would have to be promised about every three weeks, otherwise the sago will not keep in good condition unless it is dried for much over that period. At the end of the second week 910 bundles had been bought weighing just over 16 tons. Also 3 tons had been bought by Pte. Johnston at Malina and I had had it transported to Vailala East rest house ready for shipment. With a small quantity bought before my arrival the total weight awaiting shipment being 20 tons. It was to be shipped a few days later.

80% of this sago making had been carried out by the women folk of surrounding villages in the Vailala district. Many had carried their heavy bundles often being 60 to 70 lbs in weight 3 miles or more to show their desire to help the war effort. Their men folk were away helping the war effort by carrying for the army, so the women in turn are doing their share by making sago. They all realize although it is not their war that the sooner everybody throws their full weight into the war effort, the sooner the war will be over, and then everybody will be able to go back to their peaceful way of living once more.

D.D.S.
5/5/42

G. Hardy

(G.P. Hardy, P.O. Kerema.)

*Mr Kealy Kerema
ADO 27/10/42*

N.B. The above mentioned 20 tons of sago was shipped per "Chinsurah" on the 18th Oct. to the lines of communication on the Lakekamu River.



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of GULF (KEREMA) Report No. 4 of 42/43

Patrol Conducted by G.P. HARDY

Area Patrolled KEREMA TO MAIRA PLANTATION

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans.....

Natives.....

Duration—From 29/10/1942 to 5/11/1942

Number of Days.....

Did Medical Assistant Accompany?.....

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services...../...../19.....

Medical /...../19.....

Map Reference.....

Objects of Patrol.....

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ /19

.....
District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation £.....
Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund £.....
Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund £.....

.....
.....
.....

W.H.M.?
D.O.
11-11-42
3-1-6

REPORT MADE BY G.P. HARDY EXTENDING FROM KEREMA TO MAIRA PLANTATION FOR THE PURPOSE OF RECRUITING B CLASS LABOUR FOR WORK ON PLANTATIONS MAIRA, VAIVIRI AND HUIVA WHICH WERE TO GO INTO IMMEDIATE PRODUCTION.

29th Oct. 1942. Acting under instructions from A.D.O. Kerema I left the station at 12 noon with Native Interpreter Miria and 5 A.C's, viz. E/Cpl. Dinabe, and A.C's Turial, Nahō, Mere, Iori, and crossed the bay to Uaripi in the station whale boat. There carriers were to be obtained. An A.C. had previously been sent to collect carriers, but none were to be obtained as all the people were out in the field making sago. After spending an hour looking for some I left .I. Miria in charge of my gear and instructed him to follow as soon as carriers had been obtained. Then proceeded alone along the beach to Huiva plantation, arrived 5 p.m. My gear and police arrived that night at 11 p.m. Carriers paid and returned. Carriers are very hard to obtain these days as most of them are away working for the army, and the remainder which number very few are on other jobs such as making sago.

30th October:- After obtaining carriers and attending to matters at Huiva in connection with the reopening of the plantation departed 11 a.m., and proceeded along the beach to Koilahu. Villages along the coast were not inspected as I had to recruit boys for the plantations, get to Maira and see that copra went into production as soon as possible. These villages would be inspected on my return. At Koilahu I left the beach and proceeded by the Government track to Belepa. This track before the war up here was kept in good condition by the villages nearby it. However, considering the continued heavy rain fall, and the lack of attention it has received owing to the majority of the people being engaged by the army, it is in reasonably good condition. On the way up inspected villages Harora, and Herau, and also recruited a few boys on hand. Of course there are only the women folk and a few old men left in these villages as all the able bodied men are away carrying for the army. However, the villages are kept tidy and the people carry on in their normal manner as far as possible. At Belepa attended to matters with the S.D.A. Mission teacher Tauku Hanasa, and then went and inspected Hiroi village. There I was glad to hear that the people in general were contented, and that village life went on much the same as usual. There were no court cases which needed attention.

PA 9.12 D.D.S. 19/11.

At Iroi a few more boys were recruited to work on the plantations. What boys had been left in the village previously were out in the fields, they however, were to report to me the following day at Maira plantation. From there proceeded along a very muddy track to Maira, arrived 6 p.m. The Belepa area receives continuous heavy rainfall daily, and consequently the tracks are hardly ever in good condition, thus making it much harder to travel. Carriers paid and returned.

31st October:- Sent an A.C to Iori and Lepekera to collect all boys and have them brought to Maira, also another A.C around Belepa area. During the morning selected boys for work on the plantations. Attended to matters with Pte. Johnston and Mr. Coghill connected with the immediate production of copra at Maira, Vaiviri and Huiva plantations. In the afternoon selected more boys brought in by an A.C who had been sent out in the morning. Gave instructions to A.C's for the following morning to collect carriers for Mr. Coghill, and a canoe for Pte. Johnston and self. Also 2 A.C's were to go to villages Hairi, Pakowabu to collect boys which were to be taken to Vaiviri plantation.

1st November:- Pte. Johnston and self went down the Vailala River per canoe to Vaiviri and selected boys to work on the plantation which had been brought in by the A.C's. Returned to Maira 12.30 p.m. Paid and returned crew. 2 p.m. forwarded Mr. Coghill's gear under escort of L/Cpl. Dinabe to Haiva plantation after having much trouble in obtaining carriers for same. Obtaining carriers is a problem at the moment as all able boys are away carrying for the army, and one has to go to many villages in order to obtain any number of boys which when found are young boys or old men. Continued work trying to find more boys to work on the plantations as the immediate production of copra was an urgent need which had to be got under way.

2nd November:- Up to date 36 boys had been selected to work on Maira and Vaiviri. 29 of these boys started work at Maira and at the end of the day it could be said that the production of copra was under way. The remainder were to start immediately at Vaiviri and to carry on as best they could until more boys were obtained. About 10 boys were away up the Vailala River but Pte. Johnston was to collect these boys on their return. Labour is exceedingly hard to obtain anywhere in the Kerema district as all able bodied

men had been gathered and were away working for the army on the various lines of communication. Sent an A.C to obtain a canoe and crew. Carried on with Pte. Johnston throughout the day and saw that as much copra as possible was produced. In the afternoon had my gear and 10 mattresses taken down to the river and stacked on the canoe. These mattresses had come from Kariava, a former A.P.C. camp, and were to be taken to Kerema and then to a hospital somewhere on the Lakekamu River. Departed Maira 5 p.m. and proceeded down the Vailala per canoe to Vailala East, arrived 6.30 p.m. and made camp. Gave instructions N. Interpreter and an A.C to collect carriers early next morning before they went out into the fields.

3rd November:- Sent A.C Turiai to collect whale boat from S.D.A. Okokolo and have it brought to Vailala. After obtaining 20 carriers, sent my gear and the 10 mattresses to Huiva plantation under escort of 2 A.C's. Made a general inspection of Vailala East village. The people had got a little slack about keeping their village and the Government barracks tidy, so supervised a general clean up about the place. Remained till 12.30 and saw that things were carried out and then departed and proceeded along the beach to Aivau. There the same procedure was carried out and likewise villages Koilahu, Epeveavo, Keskea and Avahuhu. At Epeveavo an A.C reported to me with mail and a letter from A.D.O. Kerema with further instructions. The A.C was then sent to Maira plantation. During the inspection of these villages boys were also recruited for work on Huiva plantation, they were to report to me the following ^{day} at Huiva. The people of each village were gathered together and told that although there was a war on, they had to carry on as usual including keeping their villages and the Government barracks clean and tidy. The former they were doing remarkably well, but the latter they had got a bit slack in probably due to the fact that they were not visited as often as pre war days. Besides visiting the various villages there were many other jobs which had to be carried out during the present times. The people, mostly women seem contented and carry on in their normal ways as far as possible. No court cases needed any attention. After the last village had been inspected proceeded to Huiva, arrived 6 p.m. and made camp. On arrival meet Mr. Coghill who had arrived there the previous day. He was to put Huiva plantation into production as soon as possible.

4th November:- 7 a.m. A.C Turiat back after having taken the whale boat to Vailala and left it in the V.C's care there. Selected 22 boys to start work on Huiva. They were put on to repair work which was necessary before the copra could be produced. This plantation had not been touched for 10 months. Some of the boys selected had been gathered by A.C Mere who had waited for my return. Sent N.Intrepretor Miria to Vailala to collect a crew and take the whale boat to Kerema if the weather proved favourable. Tried to obtain more boys for work, but was unsuccessful. Continued work with Mr.Coghill repairing the driers etc. around the plantation. In the afternoon made an inspection of the work that the boys had carried out during the day.

5th November:- Selected a few more boys which word had previously been sent to, the total to date being 23. After giving final instructions to Mr.Coghill and carriers were obtained departed Huiva, and proceeded along the beach for Kerema. The bulk of my gear was to be picked up by N.I Miria and taken to Kerema in the whale boat. There are only 2 villages between Huiva and Kerema namely Mei and Uaripi, and these had been inspected previously. On arrival at Uaripi found that the station whale boat was waiting for me. Crossed the bay to the station and reported to A.D.O. Kerema at 3 p.m.

The object of this patrol was to obtain as many boys as possible for work on Meira, Vaiviri and Huiva plantations, and to see that they went into immediate production as soon as possible.

To date 70 boys were working on the 3 plantations and a few more were to come. Boys anywhere in the Kerema district are exceedingly hard to obtain as 85% of the men power was away working for the army on the various lines of communication. The boys gathered were only B class and amongst these were a number of young ones, but who were suitable for work on a plantation. At the present moment now that these remaining boys are engaged, carriers or boys of any discription are almost impossible to obtain. The 3 plantations are now in production. On my return took the opportunity of inspecting a number of villages. Other than their villages being a little untidy the people were carrying on as usual as far as possible. They of course the same as ourselves miss their men folk as we do our women, but they realize the cause they are working for, and carry on as best they can. One main fact noticed during the absence of the men is that hardly any crime whatsoever has been caused. Only minor cases have had to be handled. An S.D.A. whale boat was obtained from Orolo and was sailed to Kerema by N.I.Miria. My instructions were carried out well by Miria and the boat arrived here in good condition a few hours after my arrival. It was to be used on station jobs.

M. Daly
a.s.o. Kerema
Head 12/3/52

C.S.O.
Maj for S.D.S. 1/2

Hardy w.o. II
(G.P. Hardy, P.O. Kerema)



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of GULF (KEREMA) Report No. 5 of 42/43

Patrol Conducted by M. J. HEALY

Area Patrolled TERAPO & KARAMO DISTRICTS

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans.....

Natives.....

Duration—From 17/11/1942 to 21/11/1942

Number of Days.....

Did Medical Assistant Accompany?.....

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services...../...../19.....

Medical /...../19.....

Map Reference.....

Objects of Patrol.....

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ /19

.....
District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund £.....

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund £.....

.....
.....
.....

3 1 2

REPORT OF PATROL MADE BY M. J. HEALY, A.D.O., TO THE TERAPO
AND KARAMA DISTRICTS.

Villages visited :- All in SILO, UAMAI and KARAMA groups, KOARU,
LILIFIRU, HAMUHAMU and TAVAFIRU.

17th November.

Left the station at 10 a.m., with carriers from KARAITA village, and four A.Cs. Stopped at the Cupola Plantation and inspected the work being carried out there. Production is gradually being worked up to full capacity now that machinery etc has been made available and it is hoped that shortly regular shipments of rubber will be made. Most of these trees are over twelve years old, and this is the first time they have been tapped. The flow of latex is not as much as was expected but this no doubt will improve after a time. Local natives have been engaged as tappers and W/O Foley informs that they are shaping rather well and show an aptitude for the "knife" that was not expected.

From here continued on to arrive at SILO at 2 p.m. All natives assembled here, that is what has been left in the village. This village has sent about 90% of its men off to work mostly to Port Moresby. These remaining are mostly old men. Paid off Karaita carriers here and with Silo carriers continued on to UAMAI, to spend the night there. In the late afternoon all people, men, women and children assembled here for inspection. Twelve deserters from P.M. found in the village, mostly young boys. It does not appear as if the population in this part of the world is going to suffer in any way by the heavy recruiting programme that has been carried out as there were a remarkable number of mothers nursing young babies. Those without youngsters are generally speaking in an advanced state of pregnancy. Commenting on this to some of the older men I was informed that it was a good year for the village and that there were many babies. The answer to my question of why all these babies came along at the one time was that this was the season, the weather had changed, the mangoes pineapples and oranges were fruiting so naturally this was the right time for bearing children. Perhaps he is right and that there is something in this Spring urge.

All villages visited on this patrol showed a similar bright prospect. After last years drought, this season has been excellent and with a plentiful supply of food and no serious epidemic, population figures for this year should be very good.

18th November

Left here at 7 a.m. and continued on to KARAMA, arriving there within the hour. People all assembled here and a further batch of 9 deserters from the P.M. lines arrested. Again these were mostly young men who being afraid of the heavy work on the Kokoda lines, had deserted. This lot together with the 12 from UAMAI were sent off under escort to the D.O. Kairuku to be returned to work.

All people in KARAMA village appeared well and there were no complaints. The three young V.Cs who control this scattered area appear to have good control of their people.

At 11 a.m. continued on from here, passed through KOARU at 12.30 p.m. and called on the Samoan teacher (L.M.S.) here. At 1 p.m. arrived at LILIFIRU. An excellent village this, built recently on a narrow spit of land near the mouth of the TAURI. Erosion here is very bad and presents a constant problem to the natives. The present site, although it may have appeared a good one a year or so ago, now appears to be insecure. It will be a pity if this village again has to be shifted. Took the ferry here and made this dangerous crossing to HAMUHAMU. This crossing is always dangerous in canoes no matter what the state of the tides may be as the main problem appears to be a strong current. Passed through HAMUHAMU and arrived at TAVAFIRU at 3.30 p.m.. Spent the night here.

W.M.H. DO
28.11.42

K.M.H.
11/12
Hamer
8/10/2

DDSC
8/12

P/A

DDSC 12

18th November, (continued)

A good proportion of the labour here is employed on the Lakekamu L.of C. on casual work. People all appear to be in good health, and there was nothing to complain about in the village. The natives of this village also have their problem with erosion and they inform me that shortly they may have to move their village to some other site. There is a suitable site nearby and all were instructed that when this new village was commenced, it should be modelled on LILIFIRU.

Whilst here I heard of the gallant action of the V.C. METAHERA of this village and one of his councillors, in the recent fatality at KUKIPI when four P.N.G. natives lost their lives by drowning. It appears that METAHERA saw the canoe founder, and immediately set out with his councillor in one of his canoes in the hopes of assisting. The foundered canoe was located just inside the break on the Kukipi Bar, in a heavy swell, broken in two. Nearby a call was heard and directing his canoe to this call, Metahera found one native being swept out to sea and almost exhausted. He was rescued and brought to shore. The other four were not seen. This rescue was not reported in the inquiry that was held. Metahera and his councillor were commended for his action and given six sticks of tobacco each.

Much air activity around here during the afternoon.

19th November.

Took canoes here in the early morning and made the dangerous crossing to KUKIPI. Called on T.O. Higginson, stationed here as a pilot for the Kukipi Bar. After discussing several official matters, took canoe here and after a long pull arrived at IOPOI (Lakekamu L.of C. Base) at 1.30 p.m.

Afternoon spent discussing official matters with Lt. Atkinson.

20th November.

Morning spent here on official matters.

At 1.30 left here by launch and at 3 p.m. arrived at TAVAFIRU. Transferred to canoe here, thence along the beach to arrive at LILIFIRU at 5 p.m.. Spent the night here. There was great activity here, with repairs to the rest house that had been ordered. This work finished by dusk.

Old Councillor LAI, one of the oldest men of this district called to pay his respects. This old man although of great age is extremely agile and his mind is very alert. I have known him for many years.

21st November.

In the early morning one of the many land disputes in this district was brought along for settlement. Around here, with the ever changing coast line, land disputes are many and varied and are extremely difficult to solve. In this case the area was no more than a quarter acre of sand, but the claimants were many. As this area was of little use to anyone, and the claimants were so many, the only course was to disregard all claims and make the area "Company" ground, to be planted with coconuts. This area will, I am sure, be soon swept away by the sea again and all appeared satisfied with the decision.

From here continued on through FOARU thence on to KARAMA. In the afternoon assembled all men and selected 21 who were suitable for work on the EPO Plantation (Kerema Rubber Estates). With this lot continued on to UAMAI and spent the night there. All men assembled in the afternoon and 36 selected for work at EPO. KARAMA, UAMAI and SILO areas have now been recruited to capacity.

21st November.

Left here at 9 a.m. and continued on to SILO. Waited here several hours for a suitable tide so as to round the bluff. At 1 p.m. left here and at 5 p.m. arrived at the station.

Good
back
3/4

S.O.S.
1/2

C.S.O.
M. J. Healy

M. J. Healy

(M. J. Healy)

A. D. O. Kerema.



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of GULF (KEREMA) Report No. 67 of 42/43
 Patrol Conducted by H. M. J. HEALY
 Area Patrolled VALALAPA, OROKOLO, AKEHAVA, MAIRA & HUIVA
 Patrol Accompanied by Europeans.....
 Natives.....
 Duration—From 30/11/1942 to 8/12/1942
 Number of Days.....
 Did Medical Assistant Accompany?.....
 Last Patrol to Area by—District Services...../...../19.....
 Medical /...../19.....

Map Reference.....

Objects of Patrol.....

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ /19

.....
District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund £.....

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund £.....

.....
.....
.....

W.H.M. / DO 27/12/42
REPORT OF PATROL MADE BY M. J. HEALY, A.D.O. KEREMA TO THE
VAILALA, OROKOLO, AREHAVA, MAIRA AND HUIVA DISTRICTS.

30th November.

To Port Moresby, in an Anson, taking off from IPISI beach at 10 a.m. Reported to D.D.S. at 6 p.m., after some difficulty in getting transport from 'drome to H.Q.

1st December.

Left P.M. at 8 a.m., and arrived HUIVA at 9.30 a.m. Balance of day here inspecting this plantation and the work being carried out. A H/caste, Moresby Bray is in charge and has a gang of 35 "B" class natives. Although progress is slow here, production has been commenced and shortly a regular supply of copra should be available from this estate. An R.A.A.F. station has been established here, controlled by the Rescue and Communication flight.

Village Constables from the KEURU village group reported here.

2nd December.

In the morning at HUIVA. At noon carriers and police arrived from Kerema with patrol gear, as had been arranged before I left for P.M. With a suitable tide left here at 2 p.m., and within 3 hours arrived at the Vailala West R.H. Spent the night here. Two deserters from this village who were absent from their work at the Lakekamu P of Co. called for. One came along in the early evening, the other took to the bush. V.C. instructed to arrest this man for my return. Many minor village matters attended to here. This rather large village is kept in excellent order. All people advised that on my return from the Orokolo district, a sago market would be held at Vailala. ~~xxxxx~~ Some time last year the natives of this village built for themselves a large iron roofed church and it appears that there is still a debit on it. I was advised that the market would be a success, as if possible it was hoped to reduce this debit, by money obtained from the sale of sago. As this village has been heavily recruited, and very few have been sent back as unfit, the bulk of the work will fall on the females, but this does not appear to worry them.

3rd December.

A few minor village matters attended to and at 9 a.m. patrol left for OROKOLO. The erosion along this beach area has been very bad of late and large tracts of land have been ruined by the sea. The walk for most of the way is just a scramble over fallen coconut trees. At 1 p.m. arrived at OROKOLO, to find the R.H. there in a state of collapse. All men assembled in the afternoon and instructed to have a new house built immediately. In the mean time, I took over a newly built house in the village. Called on Revd. Dewdney in the afternoon.

~~xx~~ Although no lists of deserters from this district had been supplied from the Lakekamu P. of C. or Port Moresby, it was known that many natives had deserted from these two areas, and had evaded arrest at Kerema by passing the station, at night, at the top end of the Bay. Many were arrested here during the last few months and sent back to their work.

In the evening, all V.Cs, Councillors and old men from the Orokolo and Arihave districts were called to my temporary R.H. and some time was spent with them. The course the war had taken of recent weeks, the obligations of the Papuan native to assist in the defence of their country and the general attitude of the Administration to the natives, was all carefully explained to them. Some listened with great attention to all this but others stood with a disinterested and insolent expression on their faces, that only the Orokolo native can cultivate. Great trouble and much time was taken to impress on these people that the service of their able-bodied men was most essential to the war effort and that if they were prepared to give their services willingly and cause the minimum of trouble, they would receive the best of treatment. I deplored the attitude of some of their young men who had deserted from their work, and praised those who had remained at their post to carry on in spite of great hardships. This meeting concluded with a request that I be supplied with the names of all deserters who were in their villages.

To my surprise the names of almost one hundred natives was given

3rd December (continued)

V.Cs, Councillors etc were instructed that these men had to be assembled at OROKOLO and ARIHAVA tomorrow. ~~xxx~~ All were informed that if these men assembled and returned to their work without causing any trouble they would not be in any way punished. Those who chose to ignore these terms would be eventually arrested, punished and then returned to their work.

4th December.

At Orokolo. In the morning inspected this rambling village of over 1000 inhabitants, found everything in reasonable order. Work was commenced on a new R.H., and this was almost completed in the afternoon. Several minor village matters attended to. In the afternoon visited Arehava district, about two miles away, and there assembled all deserters who chose to come along. About 60 paraded here and after many had been rejected as unfit for service, the others were instructed to be at Orokolo the following day. Many did not parade, they had heard of the arrival of the patrol ~~xx~~ in the district and without waiting to hear what the purpose of the patrol was, they had fled into the swamps of the Purari District. There they will remain until the patrol leaves the district.

An inquiry was opened here into the death of a small girl of about 3 years of age, who was found dead on the beach early in the week. It is possible that this child was drowned as she was last seen swimming with others on the beach, but a certain section of the people suspect that she had been murdered. This inquiry was adjourned and will be taken up again shortly.

Returned to Orokolo at 8.30 p.m.

5th December.

In the morning at Orokolo. Native deserters from the two districts assembled at the R.H., about 30% were still away in the bush. These deserters tried to be as difficult ~~xxxx~~ as they could possibly be; every effort was made to avoid being sent back to work and 90% claimed they were cripples or on the verge of death. All told, after those unfit were rejected, 54 of these natives were sent off to Kerema. Visited the L.M.S. Mission later in the morning and discussed many official matters with Revd. Dewdney.

Left here at 2 p.m. and called on H.T. Coghill who is now established here in an effort to buy coconuts from the natives and produce copra. So far this venture does not appear to be very successful as nothing had been done to date. Coghill complains that the natives will not sell him coconuts, neither will they do anything for him. Although this aged man has lived for over 20 years in this district, it does not appear as if he has ever been able to really do anything with the Orokolo natives. They have no confidence in him, perhaps they have some justification. The natives were told that Coghill was now working for the Administration and that they must assist him wherever possible. Eight natives were recruited to assist Coghill in his work. Coghill was instructed to carry out certain work around his place and advise this office of progress from time to time. It is hope to report on this at some later date.

From here returned to VAILALA East, arriving there after dark.

6th December

In the early morning, the native clerk, Dago Morea commenced buying Sago, purchasing almost 4 tons during the day. Self to MAIRA Plant. arriving there at noon. Many matters discussed with Pte. Johnston, who is in charge of the two plantations, MAIRA and VAIVIRI. Natives from nearby villages assembled and many minor matters adjusted out of Court. Left here at 5 p.m., just as Pte. Hoyles, Caretaker in Charge at KARAWA arrived, en route Kerema on official business. Arranged to meet him at Vailala East the following morning.

7th December.

Arrangements made for Dago Morea to remain at Vailala with two police and to buy what sago was available. Tobacco and cash handed over to this most reliable native for this purpose. Pte. Hoyles arrived at 11 a.m. and soon after patrol left for HUIVA, arriving there in the late afternoon. Spent the night with the R.A.A.F. party here.

8th December.

ARRAIMIRI

Left here at 11 a.m. and called in at ~~VAVI~~ Plant. This small area, the property of Mrs. Tom Nevitt, has not been opened up yet, but it is hoped that labour will be available on the 14th December. Smoke houses etc look in fair order. From here continued on to BIAI (The Bluff) where the whaler was waiting. A long hot pull and party arrived at Kerema at 6 p.m.. W/O Hardy reported everything in order on the station.

General.

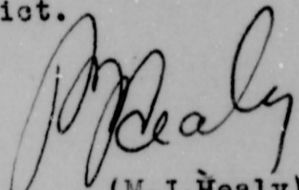
The main object of this patrol was to visit the Orokolo and Arehava Districts, to arrest deserters and to gauge, if possible what the present outlook of the natives was towards the War and the Administration.

The arrest of many of the deserters, was a feature that I really did not expect as I had heard tales of guards that were posted on the beach to warn the village people of the arrival of a patrol. This was correct, but fortunately, most of the men were in a fairly reasonable frame of mind and they were soon induced to return to their work. Those who chose to take to their heels will be picked up on the next patrol.

As I have expressed many times before these natives evidence absolutely no interest in the trend of events, and give the impression that they wish to be left alone. They present the fact that nearly all their men have been sent off to work and ask why this should be. They put up the argument that before the war, many of the Orokolo and Arehava natives had difficulty in securing work in the Territory and now that the war has come along their services have been called upon. This is to some extent true, as I can remember on many occasions, employers of native labour, refusing to engage any natives from this part of the world. I have also heard it said that the A.P.C. at Kariava, employers who had at times over a thousand natives on their payroll, refused to have an Orokolo or Arehava native on the place. Again natives down this way have never taken to the job of carrying, in fact it is a bogey to them and something that is to be taken on as a last resort. Official files from the Civil days, show that at the end of 1941, the then R.M. of this district, had to abandon all inland patrolling, as he was unable to get natives to volunteer for the job of carrying in the bush.

It is hoped that this visit will help in some respects to make these people understand the present difficult position as every effort was made to give explanations of current happenings. Perhaps with improved conditions on the various Ls. of Cs. desertions will decrease and the people as a whole will settle down and hope for better times.

Within a few weeks another patrol will visit this area and it is hoped spend several weeks in the district.


(M.J. Healy)
A.D.O. Kerema.

① The lot of the magistrate in this district is a most unhappy one and he is faced with a tremendous task in inducing these people to work. B. Healy is carrying out this task in an earnest and understanding manner which is to his credit.

S. A. G. (d)
5/1.

atic

3-1-6

AUSTRALIAN MILITARY FORCES

Adm H.Q.,
A.M.G.,
14 Jan 43.

1353

D.O.,
KAIRUHI.

PATROL REPORT VAILALA, OROKOLO, AREHAVA, MAIRA & HUIVA DISTRICTS.

As stated in your covering memo 175 of 28 Dec 42, Lieut Healy has done well to induce so many of these people to work for the Administration and his success in apprehending so many deserters is appreciated.

The attitude of the male population towards work is particularly unfortunate in an area in which the women have so readily assumed the obligations of those men who have temporarily left their villages.

(1) Dad. M.G. (had) noted
(2) File



Major,
A.A.G. (Dis.).

com
15/1
Rams.
Wick 25/1

atic

3-1-6

175

District Headquarters,
Kairuku,
Lakekamu District,
28 Dec 42.

The D.D.S.,
Adm H.Q.,
ANG.

Herewith report of a patrol by Lieut M.J.Healy to the Orokolo and Vailala natives.

I think he has done a very extraordinary good piece of work in the inducement of such a high percentage of these very truculent natives to proceed to the Lakekamu Lines of Communication.

Only those who know the Papuan native of these parts can really appreciate what he has accomplished. There will always be a number of deserters, who would rather live in a swamp, than return to their work, these must be caught and punished and Lt Healy will do this.

The part played by women in village life, now that their men are away, is very gratifying.

W.H.H. Thompson

Major.....
W.H.H. Thompson,
District Officer,
Lakekamu District.

Copy A.D.O.
Kerema.

5/1/43

- (1) RAG.
- (2) G. 3/1
- (3) Back to me.

5/1/43

325 3/1



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of GULF (KEREMVA) Report No. 7 of 42/43

Patrol Conducted by Lt. G.P. HARDY

Area Patrolled MURO & BELEPA DISTRICTS.

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans.....

Natives.....

Duration—From 29/12/1942 to 13/1/1943

Number of Days.....

Did Medical Assistant Accompany?.....

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services...../...../19.....

Medical /...../19.....

Map Reference.....

Objects of Patrol.....

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ /19

.....
District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund £.....

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund £.....

.....
.....
.....

Wm Hardy
19/1/43

PATROL REPORT MADE BY G.P. HARDY EXTENDING FROM KEREMA TO MURO. THE PURPOSE BEING A GENERAL PATROL ALONG THE COASTAL VILLAGES AND INLAND TO MURO AND BELEPA DISTRICTS.

29th December, 1942. Acting under instructions from A.D.O. Kerema I left the station at 10.30 a.m. with carriers from Keraita, and crossed the bay in a village canoe to Mei. On crossing the bay a stiff breeze blew up which somewhat halted our progress as Mei village was not reached until 1 p.m. At Mei 6 more carriers were obtained and the patrol prepared to move. Accompanying me were Native Interpreter Miria, Cpl. Unobo, A.C.'s Iori, Mere and Bere. From Mei proceeded along the beach into a strong wind which made our progress slower than usual. Passing the Bluff a short rain squall came, so the patrol halted until it blew over, and then proceeded to Huiva, arrived 4 p.m. and made camp with the R.A.A.F. personnel who are stationed there. Carriers paid and returned to their respective villages. Official matters attended to with O.I.C Sgt. White and also Moresby Gray who is running Huiva plantation. A load of Copra is awaiting shipment there, and has been for some time, but as yet, no boat has come to shift it. Production at Huiva plantation continues at the usual rate, and all seems to be going along satisfactorily with the labour. Medical Officer Sgt. Jaensch was to have accompanied me, but at the last moment was detained as five of the police and other boys including the medical boy were on the sick list. If all went well Sgt. Jaensch was to catch me up at Vailala where I was to wait until further instructions.

30th December:- After obtaining carriers from Keuru departed Huiva 9 a.m. and proceeded along the beach inspecting the villages as I went as far as Koialaha. Some of the villages were up to standard and others were not. Those who had got a bit slack were warned that I would make a further inspection on my return. At Koialaha a new barracks had been erected except for the police room and a part of the fence. The V.C. was instructed to get finished as soon as possible. The village itself was up to standard and there were no court cases to be heard. My gear was forwarded to Vailala East under escort of 3 A.C.'s. A canoe and crew were obtained and I with Cpl. Unobo and 3 Kariava mail boys left Koialaha, and

proceeded to Maira plantation by way of a back creek and up the main Vailala River, arrived 4 p.m. Attended to financial matters with Pte. Johnston and then proceeded down the river to Vailala East, arriving 6.30 p.m. and made camp. Crew paid and returned to their village.

31st December:- A general inspection of Vailala East was carried out in the morning. The grounds of this village were found in an extra tidy state and the houses were also in good condition. V.C. Khaki gave me a good report about the people, and no court cases needed any attention up to date. The people and children all appear to be very contented with life, and at the moment there is plenty of food as the fishing season is on, and the canoes return each evening laden with fish. 2 A.C.'s out of the 3 sick, and were given attention throughout the day. From reports there is a general seasonal sickness which appears to be Malaria accompanied by Influenza, and it is mostly around Kerema. Still waiting on M. Sgt. Jaensch. He had been detained at Kerema because half the station was down with this sickness. Sago which had previously been bought, and which was awaiting transport was too heavy to leave in the rest house, so had it put underneath where it was fenced off.

1st Jan. 1943. 2 A.C.'s still sick. They with other sick boys were given attention. In the morning worked on village matters with the V.C. and Councillors. In the afternoon obtained a canoe and crew, and crossed the river to Vailala West where a general inspection of villages Vailala West, Hiloi, Kukipi 1&2 was carried out. The villages and their grounds were up to standard, and the V.C. gave me a good report about the people. No court cases needed any attention, so returned to Vailala East 4.30 p.m.

2nd January:- Most of the morning was engaged in court case from other villages, 3 all told. The first was heard and dismissed, another settled, and the third was to go to Kerema for a father hearing. At 11 a.m. received a letter from A.D.O. with instructions about seeing some Kikori boys on their way, and that the M.O. would not be able to do the trip as more boys had gone down with this sickness. The Kikori boys would leave with me the following day for Orokololo, and then would be sent from Archava in canoes to their villages. Carried on with work connected with court cases, and sent a letter off to the A.D.O. about same. A.C. Bere was to go to Kerema at

night and take Sgt. Jaensch's gear with him. However the arrangement was postponed as that evening a strong Gaba sprang up, and rain and a strong wind blew throughout the night.

3rd January:- A.C Bere departed for Kerema 6.30 a.m. with letter for A.D.C. Obtained crews and canoes and departed Vailala East 8.15 a.m. and crossed the river to Vailala West where carriers were waiting as pre-arranged. After my gear had been fixed up the patrol proceeded through a bush track which had been kept in good condition to Auma. From Auma to Biai a new track had to be cut through the bush as this part of the coast is rapidly being washed away more so than other places. A part of the track had been started, but a certain part needed supervision, so it was to be left until my return when I would tell the boys where to make it. On the way from Vailala West villages Mahukerapi, Aruape 1 & 2 were inspected, and their grounds were very neat and tidy. Auma was not up to standard so instructed the people to have the village cleaned up, and were warned that I would inspect it on my return. From Auma proceeded by the old track to the beach at Biai, and then on to Orokolo. Biai village has just about been washed away from the high tides and strong surf. They are going to shift their village farther back as soon as possible. Along the beach to Orokolo the various villages were inspected. Some being up to standard, and others not. Those who were not were given instructions to clean their grounds up, and that I would inspect them again on my return. Orokolo which was my destination that day was reached at 1 p.m. and the patrol made camp at Harirareva. Here new barracks had been erected on the A.D.C.'s last patrol. 5 p.m. sent Cpl. Unobo to Arehava to arrange canoe transport for the Kikori boys who had been discharged from the lines of communication owing to sickness. He reported back 7 p.m. 1 A.C. was still sick.

4th January:- In the morning a general inspection was carried out on the villages in Orokolo district, and all but 2 were up to standard and in fair condition. Those whose grounds were untidy were instructed to have them cleaned up and were soon up to standard. Some of the people had got slack in their duties and a few minor alterations had to be fixed up. I called on Mr. Coghill to see how things were progressing with him. He was buying coconuts and making copra for the army. He reports that production was now

under way although he experienced difficulty at first in obtaining boys and the nuts, but now both matters are all right and things in general are running along smoothly. Returned to the barracks 2 p.m. and carried on with village matters with the V.C.'s and Councillors. Later on the village people were called together and told what was expected of them in the way of keeping their villages and the barracks up to standard as a few had got very slack in these matters. Corn seed was issued to the people in order that they could grow more food and have a variety. It was very welcomed by the people and a gleam came over their faces when they received it.

5th January:- In the morning some corn and other seeds were planted about the barracks. Called on the Samoan Mission teacher as Rev. Dewdney was away. A case of Sorcery was looked into and some information obtained. 2 p.m. carriers were obtained and the patrol proceeded to Arehava, arriving 3.15 p.m. All villages were inspected on the way through as far as Marea. Most of them were up to standard, and those who were not were instructed to clean them up straight away. The people concerned were told that their villages would be inspected again the following day. The barracks at Marea were very untidy, and from reports received the people hadn't cleaned them up for several weeks. An explanation was asked for from the V.C. and he complained that the people had been told, but they would not take any notice of him. The people were called together and warned that if they didn't carry out instructions from their V.C. that they would be punished as he was giving instructions on behalf of the Government. The barracks were cleaned up and were up to standard when they had finished. A general inspection would be made on Arehava district the following day.

6th January:- In the morning a general inspection was carried out on Arehava district. On the whole the villages were up to standard, but houses here and there were in an untidy state, so those concerned were given extra work. Herivavu village was the best out of them all and generally is. A minor court case was heard and cleared up. One of the mission teachers brought the school children with a complaint that they would not do as he said, so they were given a talking to, and warned about any further disobedience. From various reports the Arehava people are contented with life and are happy. On walking through the villages and talking to various people it

was noticed that the people were contented and that the children were strong and healthy. A few alterations were made to the barracks during the day. Investigated into a Magisterial Inquiry of suspected murder. A further Inquiry was to be made next day.

7th January:- A further Inquiry into a small girls death was heard. From evidence heard it still appeared that the girl had been drowned. Another minor case was heard and settled. Attended to matters with the V.C's and Councillors, then departed for Muro at 2 p.m. after obtaining carriers. The track for the first half hour is just a water way as continuous rains have made this part very swampy. Progress was rather slow as one had to walk through this water up to the thighs high. After that certain section the track had been cleared by the Archava people, and it was in good condition and was easy walking. Proceeded direct to Muro as there are no other villages in between this district and the coast after the Archava boundary, arrived there 4.45 p.m. and made camp. Carriers paid and returned. The barracks were a little out of order, but were soon straightened up. The barrack building is very old, but a new one is to be built in one of the villages. The V.C's and Councillors gave their reports and they were told that an inspection on the villages would be carried out the following day.

8th January:- Native Interpreter Miria had got sick during the night and had to be given attention. A general inspection on the Muro District was carried out in the morning and the houses and grounds were found in an excellent condition. A native Mission Teacher Kekeo Hare is doing good work there. A few matters concerning his pupils and the village were settled. The rest of the morning was spent in hearing minor court cases which were all settled. Carriers were obtained and a stretcher was made for M/I Miria, he had to be carried as he was too sick to walk. Departed Muro 1.30 p.m. and proceeded down the track to Archava, arriving 4.15 p.m. Carriers paid and returned to their village.

9th January:- M/I Miria still sick but improved slightly. After obtaining carriers and attending to matters with the V.C's departed 10.30 a.m. for Orolo. Attended to matters with Mr. Coghill there and then proceeded up a back creek to Herakera village. I there linked up with the carriers and proceeded along the beach to Auma. A check up inspection on Orolo

(5)

and villages along the coast was made. In Orokolo some of the villages still hadn't cleaned their grounds so those concerned were given extra work. The Orokolo people always have to be told to clean their villages up. They do seem to care about the appearance or condition of their village and always have to be forced by the Government to keep them tidy and clean. Some villages along the coast are gradually being washed away by the continuous high tides, so they have been advised to build further back. Some have already started to attend to this matter. Arrived at Auma 4 p.m. The village and barracks were still very untidy although they had been warned previously to attend to this matter. The people were brought together and were told they had been slacking on their duties. They were then made clean up the barracks, their village and were also given extra work for not carrying out previous instructions. The V.C had told them several times to attend to these matters, but they would not take any notice. However that was soon settled.

10th January:- N/I Miria still sick. The V.C and Councillors were called together and told where the track was to be cut. Cpl. Unobo was sent with them to see that the job was carried out properly. A court case was heard and the Defendant found guilty and sentenced accordingly. Carriers were obtained and my gear sent on to Vailala West under escort of an A.C. The Cpl. returned and reported that the track had been completed, so I went and inspected it as far as the Biai mark. The track was quite good, but would be built up and made better in time. Various marks were given to the villages and they were to keep this track in good condition. Attended to matters with the V.C and Councillors and departed 3.30 p.m. for Vailala W. On the way through made a check up inspection on the Vailala West District. Aruape 1 & 2 were excellent and the rest were up to standard. At Vailala West checked up on some evidence connected with a suspected Rape case. Canoes were obtained and a dangerous crossing was made to Vailala East. There was a heavy wind blowing one way and the current coming the other thus making some tidal waves. Arrived Vailala East 4.30 p.m. paid carriers and made camp for the night.

11th January:- Another A.C and Miria (Int.) sick. In the morning forwarded some prisoners and a letter to A.D.O. under escort of Cpl. Unobo. This policeman has done very good work throughout the patrol.

N/I Miria was too sick to continue the patrol, so he was to be carried to Kerema. Obtained canoe and crew, and after attending to matters with the V.C. and Councillors re. the villages and some sago at the rest house which had to be shifted by a boat which was due in a few days time, departed 11.30 a.m. and proceeded up the river to Maira plantation, arriving 3 p.m. It rained throughout the trip and we had to paddle into a strong current thus making progress much slower than usual. A few small villages along the bank of the river have just about been washed away. Fortunately there are only very few people living right on the banks. Attended to matters with Pte. Johnston. At Maira there is a load of Copra awaiting shipment. Inspected some stolen goods which were found in the boss boys house at Vaiviri. It is believed that 4 Kiwi boys working at Kariava stole the stuff from Kariava and dumped it at this boys house. As I was instructed to return to Kerema as soon as possible and was short of police, I left the boxes in Pte. Johnston's care. The matter would be handed over to the A.D.C. and followed up as soon as possible as I had to go on another patrol east. From Maira proceeded through the plantation to Belepa, arrived 5.30 p.m. At Belepa the barracks and grounds of the village were in a disgusting state, so a general clean up was made. The V.C. was asked for an explanation and he complained that the village people would not take any notice of his instructions which I found out to be true, so the people were punished and given extra work. The state the place was found in would in time if left be very unhealthy and spread disease. On previous patrols these villages were found in good order, but of late the people had got very slack in their duties and had to be straightened up.

12th January:- 7 a.m. inspected villages Opa and Opuraria. They were found in the same state as Belepa. The people were brought together and told that if they left their village in that state it would only spread sickness, and it was for their own good that they were made keep their grounds in good order. Also they were disobeying orders, so a general clean up was made and they were given extra work as punishment. The rest of the morning was spent in village matters and court cases which were all settled. 1.30 p.m. obtained carriers and proceeded down the Government track to the beach inspecting villages Karokaro and Marora as I went. They were up to standard and only one court case needed attention, it was settled. On reach-

-ing

The beach proceeded to Ovahuu inspecting the villages again as I went. At Ovahuu Int. Miria was resting at the Mission boys house as he was very ill. It was too late to have him carried that night, so he was to go first thing in the morning. From there proceeded to Huiva where I made camp with the Air Force personnel, arriving 7.30 p.m.

13th January:- Obtained carriers and after attending to matters with the Keuru V.C. and Councillors departed 9 a.m. and proceeded along the beach direct to Mei village. H/I Miria had to be carried as he was too ill to walk. At Mei the station whale boat was awaiting my arrival. Keuru carriers were paid, and then crossed the bay to Kerema. Reported to A.D.O. 3 p.m. Miria was taken to hospital and given attention by the Medical Officer.

The patrol on the whole went off well in that many matters were settled which were unable to be attended to before because of limited time. Sgt. Jaensch the M.O. at Kerema was to have accompanied me on the patrol, but unfortunately a seasonal sickness broke out at the station, and he was detained. With this patrol were only a few police as most of them were laid up at Kerema. A few matters were rather awkward to carry out with these police such as arresting deserters. However in spite of this things were managed all right. All Districts except Orokelo and Belepa were up to standard except here and there. The Orokelo never seem to care about the cleanliness of their village and always have to be forced by the Government to attend to these matters. Belepa on previous patrols was up to standard, but of late seems to have slipped back. However this matter has been straightened out and there should not be any more trouble if the V.C. carriers out his work properly. Vailala Districts and Arehave were all up to standard except villages here and there. The villages not in order were soon straightened out. On going through various villages and talking to the people all seems to be going along quite well, and the people are contented and happy although all their men folk who generally do the hard work are away. The children are strong and healthy and many new ones have been born over the past few months. Corn seed was issued to the people and it was very welcomed by most of them. It will give them a variety and more food. At Orokelo Mr. Coghill is buying coconuts for the Army and making copra. Things are going along all right with him and production is under way. At Haira copra is awaiting shipment, and also at Huiva plantation. At Vailala is a load of sago about 15 tons awaiting shipment. (A boat has gone down this day 16th Jan. for the purpose of collecting sago.) At Auma a new track has been put through to Biai as the old one was on the edge of the coast and has been washed away by the surf. This track was made well inside from the beach and should stay in good condition if looked after by the people as instructed. At the beginning of the patrol for a few days things were hampered somewhat as 2 out of the 3 police were sick. They got better and later on the Interpreter got sick. However all matters which needed attention were straightened out.

Hardy w/o II
(G.P. Hardy, P.O. Kerema)

Hardy
A.D.O.
16/1/43
Hardy
2/11

lati

3-1-6

District Office

Kairuku. L.D.
19.I.43

No. 65.

A.A.G. (Districts)
Admn. Hqrs. A.N.G.A.U.

PATROL Report . G.P Hardy. P.O. Kerema

Patrol report dated the 16th inst
by the above P.O attached.

The epidemic of influenza he refers to
frequently is now , I am informed by the A.D.O, nearly at
an end.

W H H Jhpan.
D.O.

- (1) P. Ad. M. S.
 - (2) Admn.
 - (3) (2) O.C., R.P.C.
 - (4) G
 - (5) File
- A.A.G. (D.)
22/1
- 3/22/1
- (Dun Yc/Dia)
J/2



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of GULF (KEREMA) Report No. 8 of 42/43

Patrol Conducted by LT. G.P. HARDY

Area Patrolled MOTU MOTU VILLAGES

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans.....

Natives.....

Duration—From 22/1/1943 to 2/2/1943

Number of Days.....

Did Medical Assistant Accompany?.....

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services...../...../19.....

Medical /...../19.....

Map Reference.....

Objects of Patrol.....

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ /19

.....
District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund £.....

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund £.....

.....
.....
.....

PATROL REPORT MADE BY G.P.HARDY FOR THE PURPOSE OF RECRUITING GENERAL
LABOUR FOR THE LINE OF COMMUNICATION ON THE LAKEKAMU RIVER.

22nd January, 1943.

Acting under instructions from A.D.O. Kerema carriers were obtained from Ipisi village, my gear got ready, and I set off for Terapo with C/I Kirori, and A.C's Iori and Mere at 11 a.m. On passing through Cupola rubber plantation saw W/O Foley who is in charge there, and he stated that things in general were going along satisfactorily, and that their output had almost reached full production mark. Many new Tappers had already learnt their job, and others were learning quickly. From there proceeded over the mountain track to the beach where A.C. Naho with Silo carriers were waiting for me as pre arranged. Carriers were changed and Ipisi boys sent back to Kerema where they would be paid. Then proceeded along the beach to Silo where matters were attended to with the V.C. and Councillors, and from there to Karama. At this village there is a load of Sago awaiting shipment, and if not taken soon will be useless for consumption as it has already been there nearly 3 weeks. Inspected Karama village and found that it was tidy and up to standard. A satisfactory report was given by the V.C. and there were no court cases to hear. Carriers were changed, the Silo carriers paid, and the patrol proceeded to Koaru, arrived 7 p.m. and made camp.

23rd January.

8.30 a.m. departed Koaru after obtaining carriers and proceeded to Lelefiru. On passing through Koaru village it was noticed that the grounds were tidy and that the people in general were contented with life. No court cases needed attention. At Lelefiru carriers were returned, and canoes and crews were obtained. From there proceeded to Kukipi by way of the coast arriving 1 p.m. Called on Mr. Higginson who is a pilot for the Lakekamu River, and settled financial matters with him. Then documents with a letter to the A.D.O. at Kerema were forwarded per special messenger. After spending some time in obtaining a further crew, departed 3 p.m. and proceeded up the river Tauri and then through various small creeks to Moviaivi arriving 5 p.m. Having passed through the village to the main river the Kukipi crew were paid, and a new crew and canoe were then obtained. Moviaivi village was tidy and up to standard. The remaining people in this village make sago which is taken to the line of communication. This sago is one of the necessary foods for the labourers on the line. The greater part of the sago is made by the women who are doing their bit to help win the war. From there proceeded up the river direct to Terapo, and then crossed to Iopoi where I reported to Lt. Atkinson at 6.30 p.m. Crew was paid and returned to their village.

24th January. At Iopoi working with Lt. Atkinson and attended to matters in connection with a patrol which had to be done for the purpose of recruiting boys for the Line of Communication.

25th January.

After obtaining rations and instructions from A.D.O. departed Iopoi 12 noon and proceeded down stream per launch cutting through several creeks and finally reaching Ulitai at 2 p.m. Accompanying me were C/I Kirori, Cpl. Atota and A.C's Naho, Iori, Mere, Marai and Maura. A.C's were sent by canoe. A.C. Maehari was sent the previous day with instructions to have all boys from villages Lalapipi, Mirivasi, Ulitai and Mirihae assembled at Ulitai. Soon after my arrival recruiting of these boys commenced. All villages except Mirihae were checked off as it was too late to finish this village. Names and particulars of boys recruited in the afternoon would be listed during the evening, and forwarded to Lt. Atkinson at Iopoi the following day.

26th January.

At 8 p.m. all boys were assembled and told where they were going to work and why they were going to work. It was pointed out to them that while the war was around these parts that everybody had to hop in and do their bit, and the sooner they did so, the sooner they would be able to return and live their normal and peaceful life just as others would when it was all over. When they had heard this and realised that it was the only sensible thing to do they accepted the whole thing cheerfully and went off happy knowing that they would do a good job.

(2)

They were then forwarded per canoes under escort of an A.C. to Iopoi with a letter to O.C. Lt. Atkinson with names and particulars of same. There were only a few available canoes as most of them had been impressed by the army for service on the Lakekamu River. At 10 a.m. an A.C. from Kairuku with futher carriers reported and stated that he was to take the carriers to Iopoi. After spending some time in obtaining futher transport the carriers were forwarded to Lt. Atkinson. The rest of the morning was spent in recruiting boys from Mirihea village. They were forwarded at 2 p.m. In the afternoon worked on the Census, and checking the whereabouts of various boys. Also village matters had to be attended to and a court case heard which was settled. Ulitai village was up to standard and the V.C. gave a good report about his people. No difficulty in the recruiting of these villages was experienced. In fact the majority of the boys once they realised the cause of our fight went off to work with a smile, and even after the men folk had departed, the village people were contented with things in general as they knew why their men folk were going to work. The children especially seem very healthy and happy in this part of the district.

27th January.

After attending to matters with the V.C. and Councillors, and forwarding another 4 boys to Iopoi departed in the launch at 10 a.m. The Police proceeded to Kukipi by beach. There they were to inform all boys from villages Kailapi and Kukipi to assemble at Kukipi. Shortly after leaving Ulitai engine trouble was experienced and unfortunately could not be fixed on the spot. The only alternative was to paddle the launch until assistance could be obtained. This proved rather slow as there were only 2 paddles aboard, and also no assistance was obtained until we had almost reached Kukipi. A boy could not be sent because the area we were in was all swamp. Arrived Kukipi 2.30 p.m. The police reported and stated that all boys were assembled at the barracks. Straigh away the boys names were called and 20 were recruited for work at Bulldog. They would leave for Iopoi the following day. Late in the afternoon visited Mr. Higginson to see if he needed any matters attended to, but as it so happened he had nothing to be fixed up. At night made lists and particulars of boys recruited during the day, and who would be going off to Iopoi the following day.

28th January.

A futher 6 boys who were away the previous day were added to the list making a total of 26 in all. At mid day they were sent on their way in canoes and also the launch which was to be taken back to Iopoi where it would be repaired. These carriers were not sent before as very heavy rain fell all the morning. After various matters from the village had been fixed up and crews and canoes obtained, departed for Hamuhamu, arriving 2.30 p.m. The crossing from Kukipi across the entrance is generally a dangerous one, but as it happened it was calm and we managed to cross without shipping much water. On my arrival the Hamuhamu and Tovafuru boys were waiting at the barracks as pre arranged, and 40 recruits were obtained. They would leave the following morning for Iopoi. The rest of the afternoon and evening was spent on particulars connected with labour obtained during the day. On passing through the village it was noticed that the grounds were tidy and the village in general up to standard.

29th January.

At 10 a.m. after checking names of boys already recruited and exempting 8 boys forwarded 32 recruits for work at Bulldog to Iopoi. At 10.30 a.m. departed and proceeded along the beach to Tovafuru where a canoe and crew made up from old men and exempted boys were obtained. From there proceeded along the coast to Lelefiru, arriving 12.30 p.m. There the boys were assembled from Lelefiru, Koaru and Elovea. 45 boys altogether were recruited for work at Bulldog. These boys would leave with me the following morning. Several court cases were then heard and settled or dismissed. The rest of the afternoon and several hours of the night was spent in work connected with labour matters and checking the Census. An inspection was not carried out on Lelefiru village as time was limited, but on appearance from the barracks seemed to be tidy. All these boys were needed urgently and thus time on village matters other than recruiting was limited.

30th January.

After hearing and settling two court cases checked boys recruited the previous day, and put them on their way to Iopoi. After sending a letter to A.D.O. Kerema per C/I Kirori set off by canoe for Iopoi at 10.30, and proceeded through several back creeks finally coming out into the Lakekamu River. Arrived Iopoi at 6.30 p.m. and reported to Lt. Atkinson with 45 labourers.

31st January.

During the morning worked on matters connected with native matters from the patrol and also other work with Lt. Atkinson. In the afternoon received dental attention from one of the Fathers of Terapo Mission Station.

1st February. Assisted Lt. Atkinson in various work.

2nd February. After attending ~~toxx~~ futher matters with Lt. Atkinson departed Iopoi 10.30 a.m. with Capt. Ormsby for Kerema. per "Gawa". At Kukipi a few passengers were put off, and then proceeded direct to Kerema, arriving 6.30 p.m. Reported to A.D.O. with Capt. Ormsby.

Throughout the patrol the recruiting of these boys was fairly easy and no trouble was experienced. These boys were needed urgently and thus the main purpose of the patrol was to obtain them. It was necessary to at times to work at night in order to get the boys away the following morning, otherwise it would mean another half day before they could leave. These boys took to the recruiting very well, and when they knew why they were going to work, they realised that the sooner they hopped into it with others, the sooner the war would be over, and then they could all go back to their villages and live a peaceful normal life. When they went to work, they did it with a smile which was not the case with the majority of boys previously recruited. After medical examination 180 able boys were sent to Bulldog for general work.

G. Hardy.

(G.P. Hardy Lieut.)
P.O. Kerema.

W. H. 147

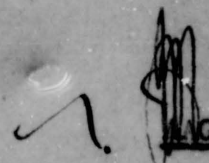
DS 2/3 268

HQ
ANGAU
16 Mar 45.

DC
KAIRUKU

YOUR 176 OF 24/2/45 FORWARDING PATROL REPORT -
LIEUT G.F. HARDY.

The matter of providing a pinnace for freighting
sago has been taken up by the AQMG.


Major
AG (Dis)

No. 176

27 FEB 1943
DS. 897.

District Hdqrs DS 2/3

Kairuku.

24.2.43

(1)

A.A.G (Dist.)

Admn Hdqrs.

PATROL REPORT - Lt . G.P. Hardy (Kerema)

Please find attached Patrol Report of the above officer with memo. re same by Capt Ormsby. A.D.O, Kerema attached.

The recruiting carried out seems to have been a great success.

Lt Atkinson has recovered from his attack of mumps.

I agree with the A.D.O Kerema that a storeman- clerk is most necessary on his station.

W.H.H. Deffen
D.O.

W.H.H.
14/3

W.H.H.
10/3 A.A.M.G.
A.D.M.S.



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of GULF (KEREMA) Report No. 98/42/43
 Patrol Conducted by C. P. HARDY
 Area Patrolled AREHAVA & OROKOLO DISTRICTS
 Patrol Accompanied by Europeans.....

Natives.....

Duration—From 27/2/1943 to 11/3/1943

Number of Days.....

Did Medical Assistant Accompany?.....

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services...../...../19.....

Medical /...../19.....

Map Reference.....

Objects of Patrol CENSUS

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ /19

.....
District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund £.....

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund £.....

.....
.....
.....

PATROL REPORT MADE BY C.P. HARDY FOR THE PURPOSE OF TAKING CENSUS OF ALL MALES AT ARRO, CHECKING CENSUS OF AREHAVA AND GROKOLA DISTRICTS MEN'S CLASSIFYING ALL MALE LABOUR AT PRESENT IN THESE THREE DISTRICTS AS A, B, OR C CLASS. PERIOD OF PATROL - 18 DAYS - AS FROM 22ND FEB. TO 11TH MARCH 43
Accompanying Police: Cpl. Masbo and A.C.'s Mamo, Tariai, Ioni, Monega, Imao. Also N/A Sgt. Jaensch accompanied the patrol most of the way carrying out medical work classifying natives for work.

Wau
26343

22nd February 1943. Acting under instructions from A.D.C. Kerens departed at 3 p.m. and crossed the bay to Petai and canoe. From there proceeded along the beach by push bike for Vei village, and from there to Waiva, arrived 6.30 p.m. and made camp with R.A.A.F. personnel. The night Police and gear forwarded in the morning, police reported at Waiva on my arrival.

23rd February. After instructing Cpl. Masbo to take gear and rest of patrol direct to Vailala East, departed 10 a.m. and proceeded along the beach per bike for Maelaha arriving 12 noon. There obtained crew and canoe, proceeded by Maelaha creek to the main Vailala river and then to Maira plantation, arriving 3 p.m. Sgt Pte. Johnston who had been reported sick, but had recovered slightly since. He had been unable to work for two weeks owing to his illness, and was waiting transport and relief at the same time. 4 p.m. N/A Sgt. Jaensch arrived to attend to Johnston. After matters had been attended to, departed with Jaensch for Vailala East, arrived 6.20 p.m. Crossed to Vailala West to see a dance which they were giving to Vailala East as a pay back as the latter had given one previously to V. West. After the sun had set returned to camp already set up by Jaensch at V. East.

24th February. Departed 9 a.m. and crossed the Vailala north to the west bank where dances were planned as are arranged. As the dance was still in session, watched it for a while and then pushed on through a bush track which leads to the beach and then direct to Grokolo. Jaensch and self walking as most parts not suitable for bike. Jaensch was to accompany me for the rest of the patrol as far as possible. At Grokolo called on Mr. Juggill. He was doing well in the matter of coconuts having 25,000 nuts on hand, but had unfortunately ^{of disease} lost some. From there to Rev. Dewdney who was most hospitable as usual and carrying on with the good work amongst the various peoples along the coast. From there to Arehava, arrived at 3 p.m. and made camp.

25th February. Heard court case and instructed V.C.'s and Counsellors to advise all Arehava people that I would be returning to check the census etc and that they were not to leave the district without permission. This however would only be a matter of a few days. After attending to a few minor matters departed for Muro 11 a.m. arriving at 1.15 p.m. and made camp. Rest of afternoon on compiling Census of all males of Muro and the villages of Muro District, N/A on medical work.

26th February. Continued with compiling Census of males of Mirokai, Maite, Mone, Arehava and Waiva. Also on other native matters. Jaensch on medical work.

27th February. Jaensch and self classifying all males suitable or otherwise for work into A, B, or C class according to Jaensch also on medical work and self on work as varied with native matters.

28th February. A.D. Kerens writes with private and official mail from HULL, this letter being very acceptable having not had a full mail for over six weeks. Continued with classifying all males of Muro District. Heard court case which was sent to A.D.C. for a further hearing. Inspected villages Mirokai and the others were well in excellent condition and very tidy. Next house to Muro very old and dilapidated, so instructed V.C.'s and Counsellors to see that a new one be built. All the villages are to supply the Muro, and the report of the Muro to be built it also in other villages if necessary. Departed Muro 2 p.m. for Arehava arriving 4 p.m.

1st March. Checked census of villages Nohi, Marivavan and Marea of Aneva District. Classified all boys with Jaensch and also the latter carried out medical inspection on both male and female of these villages.

2nd March. Heavy rain all the morning. During this time worked with V.C's and Councillors on census and whereabouts of various boys etc. Afternoon called census of females of Morikairu, Kaikabu, and Ioku with Jaensch carrying on with medical inspection. Jaensch on medical work, self on native matters.

3rd March. Checked census of all males from Morikairu, Kaikabu and Ioku and at the same time classifying them medically with Sgt. Jaensch. The latter on medical work. A.C. "Mia" to Vailala East to arrest boy Daura Mahonape of Marea a deserter from Kanosa which had been dodging the government for some time.

4th March. On native matters etc. Letter to A.D.O. per A.C. with deserters who were to go by canoe in which some sick people were being taken to Kerema hospital in. Attended to matters with V.C's and Councillors; then departed for Oroko 3 p.m. arriving 4 p.m. and made camp. On the way inspected villages Ioku, Marikareva, Kopaika and Hururu. All villages excellent. Over the past few months a marked improvement in every way amongst these peoples have been noticed.

5th March. Cpl. Unobo and an A.C. to Vaiviri to arrest boys who were mixed up in an assault case. Checked census of all females of Oroko District. At the same time Jaensch medically examining all giving treatment when necessary. Cpl. Reported back with boys, but as the matter had been forwarded by Maira manager to the A.D.O. the case was postponed for the time being. A.C. to Maira with letter to Pte. Lynch re assault case.

6th March. Morning on work connected with labour suitable for work etc. Checked O'Shannon's labour. Afternoon on checking census of males from Marikareva and Kopaika, also classifying same with Jaensch.

7th March. Checked census of males from Kavava and Hururu classifying same with Jaensch. Also on native matters and the M/A on medical work. Self down with fever late afternoon.

8th March. Checked census of males from Morian, Morokere, Hohoro, Paro-Paro, and Miri Haiali classifying same with the M/Asst. Court case heard at 11. On native matters. Jaensch sets broken arm caused by a blow from a heavy fighting stick. Court case connected with this to be heard the following day. Some deserters outstanding brought by V.C's, they would go to Kerema with me the following day.

9th March. Court case heard and defendant In-ke-Ihene convicted and sentenced to 4 months I.H.E for unlawfully striking Eropo Karato of Koiakhu, Vailala District. Attended to last court matters with V.C's and Councillors, departed 1.30 p.m. proceeding along the beach for Auna. There saw Sgt. Jaensch who had left an hour prior to me. Assembled the people already there from Vailala District as pre-arranged, and instructed them that all who were sick were to report to the M/A for treatment. A full examination of both males and females would be carried out later. Jaensch was staying at Auna for the day and from then on would carry on with a medical patrol. Himself as I was required back at the station. Departed Auna for Vailala 3. arriving 5 p.m. and made camp.

10th March. Departed 9 a.m. just covering the tide and proceeded along the beach per bike for Naiva, arrived 10.40 a.m. Attended to minor matters at various villages on the way. Police and most of gear were to go straight on to Naiva as I had to stay at Naiva, and would catch them up the following day on the bike, if necessary. However, Cpl. Unobo was instructed to continue straight on from Naiva to Kerema the following day and to report to the A.D.O. with deserters. At Naiva received mail by plane, and forwarded same on to A.D.O.

Attended to matters with R.A.A.F. re labour etc and departed for Kerema 9.30 a.m. arrived in noon and reported to A.D.C.

DAQMC
(LAB)

Object of patrol. The main object of this patrol was to compile a Census of Muro District, and check Census of Arakova and Grotolo Districts classifying all boys fit or unfit for work accordingly. All boys present were meticulously examined by the N/A Sgt. Jaensch and classified as A, B, or C accordingly. The A and B class labour were to be prepared to work anywhere and the C class would stay in the village and carry on with what work was necessary to keep the village in order etc. This system was introduced by the present A.D.C. Capt. Grassy and in my opinion although it will take a month or so to complete will prove highly satisfactory. Now that the labour situation is in hand more so than before, systems of this nature can more easily be put into practice, whereas before information of deserters was so vague the request for labour so rapid that a system such as this would have been rather hard to apply. However, this system has now been put into practice, and so far have applied it to Muro, Arakova, Grotolo and some villages close to Kerema. All these details are being written up in a separate book, and when completed will have all boys tabbed off as to their whereabouts, medical classifications etc. The book will be taken on patrols and checked on every now and then. From now on obtaining these details will be much easier as the book will already be written up in advance, whereas last time it had to be started while on patrol.

Native situation. Muro District. The Muro people carry on in their normal way, and are contented with everything in general. They being inland and some distance from Kerema do not have to make sago or the like, but on the whole are willing to fit in wherever they can. In September last when barriers were obtained all from Muro were volunteers, but as there was not a Census of that District quite a number didn't go to work and could not be checked up on. Now, however a census has been compiled and the native situation is now in hand. In this district there are only a small percentage of A class boys, a fair number of B, and quite a lot of C. The war situation has been explained to them and that during these hard times all must be prepared to work. However I don't think there will be any trouble when they are called upon. On each occasion I have inspected their villages they have been excellent and very clean. There is not much crime amongst the people at all. Hardly any sickness except for a number of sores and ulcers which is to be expected as there hasn't been a medical inspection in that area for some time. However now that medical patrols are being carried out these sores and ulcers should soon be reduced in number amongst the people. I.M.S Mission Teacher is working well as usual.

Arakova District. On my last patrol in January the war situation was explained to these people and that a time such as this everybody had to be prepared to go to work, and that they had to fit in with the Government in every way possible. Such as keeping their villages clean and tidy etc., well that was done for their own good and the sooner they realised it, the better. This time however there is a marked improve out in every way. Not one village had to be instructed to clean their village up. There is hardly any sickness in this district and the children especially are very healthy indeed. Although their men folk are away doing their bit for the army village carries on much the same as usual, and everybody seems contented with things in general. They realise now that it has been explained to them that the sooner they all help in to various work that the sooner the war will be over and that all will be able to go back to their normal way of living. Deserters are almost nil.

Grotolo District. This district was also visited during my patrol in January. But at the time were still very slack about their various duties, and didn't seem at all interested in the war, or who won it. They did seem to think there was no government in their district before. On patrols prior to this I have explained the war situation to them and what was expected of them. Since then they have shown a marked improve and in general there is a marked improve in every way. Much as in Arakova their villages had been excellent kept and very clean and tidy. Previously they never seemed to take an interest in the state of their village or kept or anything else except to see that required enough to eat. However they have at last taken an interest in things and have improved out of sight in every way. Very little sickness

district of Arelava. Departure practically nil and should be very shortly. Some labour previously sent back to their villages through sickness are now fit for work. All boys at present in their villages and fit for work have been warned that they will be called on shortly to go to work. I feel sure that they understand the situation and when called upon will not hesitate to come in as they did in the early part. Even when all fit boys at present in their villages have been called on there will be ample to carry out village work.

Labour. At present there are a number of boys fit for work in Arelava, Gokolo and Nuro, but mostly from the former two. All these boys are either discharges or being sick on the line in the early stages and have recovered since or ones who were left from the beginning through being sick at the time of the call up and have since recovered. However the labour at present is to be attended to by the A.D.O.

Tracks. On a previous patrol in January a new track was made between Arelava and West District to Nial as the surf had washed the other one or most of it away as it was in the side of beach. Now however whether it is high tide or not one can go straight through to Gokolo. The track was not taken shore and is easy walking. The track from Arelava to Nuro is excellent except for two parts. One being at the high tide which is a low lying flat, and is only a track in dry weather, but when heavy rain has fallen is just a water way thigh deep. However this section only consists of about 1/2 of a mile walking. Another part not so good is a section owned by the L.M.S. but which they are not using permanently now. However I saw Rev. Dowling about it and he stated that the matter will be attended to. Other than these two parts the track is excellent and very easy walking.

Creek and water crossings. Between Nuro and Mei another creek has broken through and is quite deep. However a ferryman for the time being has been appointed. The creek at Mei if it is low tide can be crossed very easily as in parts is only a foot deep. Of course when the tide is high it couldn't be crossed by walking. However there is a ferryman there at all times. A small creek 1/2 of a mile before reaching Nuro at low tide can be crossed without difficulty, but at high tide is very deep. At the moment there is no actual ferryman as this creek changes it's course so often and it is congested with fallen account trees and old trees, but they are all in the middle and thus aren't any assistance in crossing. However there is a village nearby and instructions have been given to watch in case any European goes by. All other creeks have a ferryman.

Paid?

Beach and push bike. From Mei village right to Vailala provided there is a low tide the beach is excellent for a push bike. Some few months ago two bikes from requisition were obtained for this purpose. Between Mei and Nuro plain the bike is extremely valuable as there are no villages and thus the walk is a waste of time and a lot of unnecessary walking. To walk it takes four (4) hours whereas on the bike it is possible to do it under the hour provided it is low tide. Carriers can be sent on ahead and thus no time is wasted. Also short quick patrols can be carried out. A certain place may take about a day to reach whereas the bike, only a few hours.

M. O. S. 1/4

Medical. The M/A Sgt. Jaensch accompanied this patrol most of the time and did marvellous work amongst the natives and was going till dark every day attending them. Jaensch is a very keen man and has in the short time he has been out won a very good reputation amongst the natives. Nothing has too much trouble for him. Although there weren't very much actual sickness, much there are quite a number of cases and ulcers amongst the natives, and many with skin diseases. These however will be soon cleared up if Medical patrols can be kept up. As on this patrol the M/A's accompanying is a very good idea as the patrol officer can see that all natives needing medical attention get and receive treatment, and also help the medical man in general with things connected with the natives. When Jaensch was done the whole district and know his way around things will be all right, but for the time being if he accompanies the patrol will be a very much greater than if he carried out a patrol on his own. However he is very capable and treated some hundreds of people on the patrol.

Hardy
P. M. S. D. O.
Korona.

DISTRICT HQ.
KAIRUKU
26 March 43.

31 MAR 1943

DS 2122

DS/2B

No. 248

A.A.G. (Dis)
Adm HQ
ANG.

PATROL REPORT - LIEUT. HARDY.

Please find attached patrol report by the above officer with memo of comments by Capt. Ormsby KEREMA.

The village labour census seems to be an excellent idea, attempts will be made to extend it throughout the coastal areas of this district.

I fully endorse Capt Ormsby's remarks re the beneficial effect on the natives by the opening of the Kerema Trade Store, and their attitude to us.

W.H.H. Thompson
MAJOR D.O.

W.H.H. Thompson.

AAG (Dis)

Regular village patrols are having
the usual good results. J.H. 1/4

yes. J.H.

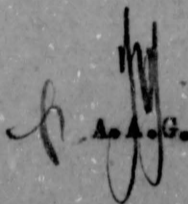
DS2/3/459

A.N.G.A.U.,
6 Apr 43.

D.O.
KAIRUKU.

Your 248 of 26/3/43.

A good routine patrol, which should have good results.


A.N.G. (Dis.).
Major.

at

Sub-district

Kerema,
March 1943.

The District Officer,
Kairuku.

Patrol Report by Lt. Hardy to Western villages

Above patrol report forwarded in duplicate.

The object of the patrol was to assess potential labour resources in the villages visited. To facilitate this an abridged census consisting solely of males between 14 and 40 is being compiled. The intention was for the Medical Assistant to roughly classify these into A, B, and C classes in advance so that if labourers were needed in a hurry their recruitment would be simplified.

Unfortunately demands for labour urgently needed came before this could be completed but the work done has been extremely useful. As opportunity occurs this census will be completed for the district and you will be advised of statistics compiled from it. When completed it will show the whereabouts of all males and if possible their contract numbers.

Work is now progressing on the recruiting of A class natives located by Lt. Hardy and before long most of them will be on their way to Bulldog.

The improvement in general attitude mentioned by Lt. Hardy has also been commented on by Mr. Dewdney the L.M.S. missionary for the area. I attribute most of it to the fact that after the first rush recruiting there was a quieter spell in which explanations concerning the war had time to sink in. These explanations coupled with the opening of a trade store have had a beneficial effect.

Sgt. Jaensch has done, and is doing, very useful work.

The patrol was well carried out and the census work done very satisfactorily.

[Signature]
A.D.O. Capt.

*War
26/3/43*



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of GULF (KEREMAS) Report No. 10 of 42/43

Patrol Conducted by G.P. HARDY

Area Patrolled KEAEMA - TERAPO + RETURN

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans.....

Natives.....

Duration—From 2/4/1943 to 11/4/1943

Number of Days.....

Did Medical Assistant Accompany?.....

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services...../...../19.....

Medical /...../19.....

Map Reference.....

Objects of Patrol.....

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ /19

.....
District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund £.....

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund £.....

.....
.....
.....

PATROL REPORT BY G.P.HARDY P.O., KEREMA.

POLICE ACCOMPANYING PATROL - CPL.UNOBO, A.C'S NAHO, IORI AND TAUMATAI.

PERIOD - 10 DAYS - 2ND TO 11TH APRIL.

PURPOSE OF PATROL BEING, EAST OF KEREMA TO KOARU RECRUITING THE REMAINING ABLE BODIED MEN, OBTAINING MARRIED COUPLES WITH SUITABLE CHILDREN IF POSSIBLE FOR SAGO MAKING AT KOVU ON L OF C LAKEKAMU, AND FINALISE CENSUS AS TO THE WHEREABOUTS ETC OF ALL WORKING BOYS AND VILLAGE MALES.

2nd April 1943.

Acting under instructions from A.D.O. Kerema, departed 10 a.m. for Koaru en route to Terapo with 31 "A" class boys for L of C Lakekamu. On reaching the coast after crossing Cupola Range proceeded along the beach per push bike for Koaru, arrived 4 p.m., carriers 7 p.m. Self down with gastric fever.

3rd April.

Self well enough to travel. Departed 7.30 a.m. for Lilifiru. On arrival obtained canoes and set off for Terapo arriving 4 p.m. and made camp with W.O.Amoore.

4th April.

Attended to official matters with W.O.Amoore who is the A.N.G.A.U. man in charge at Terapo re the number etc of married couples required for making sago at Kovu, and other labour.

5th April.

Departed 9.15 a.m. for Lilifiru per canoe, arrived 2 p.m. Attended to village matters there and then proceeded to Koaru, arrived 4 p.m. and made camp.

6th April.

Checked census of all males obtaining their whereabouts etc. Very little work in this district as prior to my visit all available boys had been recruited by Terapo. A few boys were on leave from L of C, but were to report to Kerema within a few days. Departed 2.15 for Karama arriving 4 p.m. and made camp. This district has become very slack in it's duties, and nearly all villages were exceptionally untidy. However these concerned were reminded by a little extra work, and afterwards it was explained to them that keeping their villages clean and tidy was for their own good as if they were not, sickness and diseases would only come about. Commenced work checking census of Karama District.

7th April.

Continued checking census, recruiting boys, married couples for sago making on L of C and informed all boys on leave from the line that they were to report at Kerema the following day.

8th April.

Heard court case which was settled. Made 4 temporary Councillors, Halatuki Auka, Laue Otete of Karama No.2, Lausere Imara of Karama No.3 and Oiere Oioho of Karama No.1. Instructed V.C's and Councillors that a new barracks had to be built as the present one is in bad condition. The work was to be done by the old people and "C" class labour left in the villages for such purposes provided no other urgent work had to be carried out first. Finalised village matters and departed 10.30 a.m. for Umali, arrived 12.30 p.m. and made camp. Checked census of all males in the district.

9th April.

Recruited boys for general labour, and married couples for sago making. Umali recruits to report at Kerema on Monday 12th April. Finalised village matters and departed 4.30 p.m. for Silo arriving 5.30 p.m. and made camp.

10th April.

Checked census of all males in Silo District, recruited suitable boys for general labour, and married couples for sago making. These recruits were to report at Kerema on Wednesday 14th April.

11th April.

After finishing off village matters departed 10 a.m. per canoe with sale for Kerema. Unfortunately after a few hours the wind changed, and progress was too slow the canoe being a rather a large one. Then made for the beach, and on reaching it took a number of the crew for carriers and set off again for Kerema by way of tract over Cupola Range. About half an hour after leaving the beach very heavy rain fell and the whole patrol got thoroughly drenched as there was no shelter and the rain kept up for 1½ hours. Reported to A.D.O. 4.15 p.m.

Object of Patrol.

The object of this patrol was:-

1. Check census of districts Koaru, Karama, Umali and Silo. obtaining the whereabouts etc. of all males.
2. Recruit the remaining suitable boys for general labour.
3. Recruit suitable married couples for sago making at Kovu on the L of C Lakekamu.

Koaru District.

This district has been completely recruited of its suitable male labour, and the boys remaining are either "C" class labour or old men. Besides checking the census there was very little to do. Details of all males are now in hand.

V.C. Gauke good boy and good work.

Karama District.

Recruiting in this district had not been fully carried out, but now has been except for a few young boys, "C" class labour and old men. The young boys and certain of the "C" class people were warned that they were liable to be called upon for work, but for the time being were being left for village work. Certain married couples were also recruited for sago making at Kovu.

A number of boys from Bulldog were in their village having a spell, but the period was up and they were to report to Kerema to be re-signed.

Many villages in this district had become very slack regards keeping their villages clean and tidy, so those concerned were given a little extra work as a reminder. However, later it was explained to them that it was their own village which was to be kept clean, not somebody else's, and that it was for their own good that the villages be kept clean as otherwise sickness and diseases would only come about. I think the next patrol will find an improvement. Village life in general seems to be running along quite smoothly, and only two minor court cases had to be heard. A few new Councillors mentioned previously were being tried out as the district is quite a large one, and at present very few Councillors.

V.C's and Councillors were instructed that a new rest house be built as the present one is in bad condition. This work was to be done by the old people and "C" class boys left in the villages for that sort of work. This was provided of course no other urgent work had to be done.

Uamai District.

Recruiting in this district was carried out on the same principal as in Karama. Details of all males working or otherwise are now in hand.

The people in this district carry on more or less in their normal way of living, and appear to be contented with everything in general. No complaints other than one court case was brought to me. Their villages on the whole were up to standard.

A few boys on leave from Bulldog, but their time was up and they were to report to Kerema to be signed on again.

Silo District.

Recruiting carried out as in other districts. One difference being that when sago makers were asked for, the women folk were much quicker in coming forward than in the other districts, which was pleasing to see.

The village people from allabouts appear to be contented with life in general, and carry on as usual except for the fact that most of their men folk are away working in different parts of the territory. On my visit however I noticed some boys who were on leave from Bulldog which brightened things up for them. Like ourselves, the boys if they get a brake once in a while, it makes all the difference in the world. These boys had had their spell and were to report to Kerema to be re-signed.

Married Couples for sago making.

The recruiting of suitable married couples for sago making at Kovu on the L of C Lake is more or less a new scheme, in this district at any rate. At first it was not very welcomed as they had heard of how bad the mosquitos were in these places, the women folk had not ventured inland very far, and it would be strange to them to go and work in another place outside their own fields. However when the position was put before them clearly, suitable couples were not as very hard to obtain especially in the Silo District. I think once they have jumped the first hurdle, and are supplied with mosquito nets which is an important factor that they will settle down and do the job well. This sago making is very important as besides the ordinary rations given to the boys on the line, sago is their main diet.

Tracks.

From Kerema to Koaru there is only one track besides the beach, and that being the Cupola track which is in good condition.

General.

1. The patrol went off quite satisfactorily in that all suitable labour from Kerema to Koaru has been recruited except for a few which have been left in the villages for certain reasons.

2. Also the whereabouts of all males working or otherwise are on hand.

3. Sago makers which were required were obtained without much difficulty at all.

Boys who ~~were~~ were on leave from Bulldog stated that all were contented with their work and that they were being feed well.

G.P. Hardy
G.P. Hardy
P.O. Kerema.

*W.H.
2/14*

ADCG/W

DS 2/3/654

ANGAU
27 APR 43

DO
KAIRUKU

PATROL REPORT : LIEUT HARDY - KEREMA

Your 320 of 16/4/43.

2. 6 APRIL. Natives must be kept up to their obligations.
3. KOARU DISTRICT. Noted
4. KARANA DISTRICT. You have by now received the instructions that labourers are to be re-signed before proceeding on leave.
5. MARRIED COUPLES FOR SAGO MAKING. Noted - Good work - Nets are being provided as advised by signal.

[Handwritten Signature]
Major
ADG

Copy: ADO Kerema.

at
AUSTRALIAN MILITARY FORCES

NEW GUINEA FORCE

Sub-district

HEADQUARTERS
Kerema,

April 10th. 1943

District Officer,
Kairuku.

Patrol Report Lt. G.P. Hardy.

Forwarded herewith is report by this officer of a recruiting trip from Kerema to Terapo and return.

Main object of patrol was collecting ex casual labourers who were taking a short leave before signing on and also any other additional labour that was available.

These villages have never been the source of trouble that the Western people have and many of the recruits were volunteers in the true meaning of the word.

Some time ago Lt. Atkinson radioed asking for fifty B class labourers and wives for sago making and recently Lt. Rich again radioed on the same matter. Approximately 30 men have now been recruited to take their women folk with them to Kovu. There was a certain amount of opposition to the idea at first but following on careful explanations it later became quite popular. So much so that I had to refuse some applications by natives better fitted for road work. A copy of letter to Lt. Rich and W.O. Amore concerning this matter is forwarded herewith. I think my suggestions are practicable and I hope that they can be adopted; at the time of writing no reply has yet been received other than advice that mosquito nets are available but on order. I hope their supply can be expedited

Every village has a few A class and a number of B class men left. That is their medical classification but in my opinion they are a shade too old to be sent any distance from their village. They are available for an emergency but should not be touched unless that arises. Others are temporarily unfit but may be fit shortly. A close watch is being kept and any that should go to work will be sent.

The abridged male census although still a long way from completion is becoming more and more useful as detail is added. When possible I will provide a return of percentage of able-bodied men recruited.

The patrol was a successful one and the position in these villages very satisfactory. Koaru is the only one where it may be necessary to ask for a few labourers to be returned when possible. The maintenance of food supplies is of course a vital factor in village life and constant attention is being paid to it.

G.P. Hardy
CAPT.

WHM
DO
15/11/43
Muller
25/4
To G1111(1) + return to S/C(10) 8/27



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of GULF (KEREMA) Report No. 30 of 43/44

Patrol Conducted by G. NEARNE

Area Patrolled VILLAGES EAST OF KEREMA

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans.....

Natives.....

Duration—From...../...../19.....to...../...../19.....

Number of Days.....

Did Medical Assistant Accompany?.....

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services...../...../19.....

Medical /...../19.....

Map Reference.....

Objects of Patrol.....

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ /19

District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund £.....

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund £.....

.....
.....
.....

No. 16/a/90

W.H.H.?
DO 43
26 7 43

Sub-district,
Kerema,
21 July 43

4/3

D.O.,
District H.O.,
Kairuku

LAKE of 43/44

Patrol Report - Kerema 3/43-44.

Attached, please find, in triplicate report on patrol made by Cpl. Kearne, Patrol Officer, to all villages East of Kerema. The following points perhaps need further comment:-

8 July Money referred to here, is wages deposited by labourers at Lakekamu E. of C. for distribution to wives and families in villages

13 July. These periodic visits of Kukukuku (inland bush natives) to villages on the coast, invariably gives rise to a host of rumours which in almost all cases are found to be false. The cunning little bushman comes down with a few string bags and bows and arrows to trade. He generally gets good treatment from the coast natives but on his return journey he has a habit of looting and despoiling gardens, thus giving rise to a certain ill feeling on the part of the coast people. This leads to boasting and threats as to what will happen to the Kukukuku when next they come down.

In this recent instance nothing out of the way appears to have happened, otherwise Cpl. Kearne and his police who were at the village would have heard of it.

18 July Merv. Brown with the assistance of Medical Services, is conducting a native hospital at KOKRU and averages about 50 patients. Sgt. Jaensch, of Medical Services here makes periodic visits of inspection and the scheme seems to be working well. The main difficulty appears to be drug supplies which are very limited.

Erosion is always a problem with these beach villages, and more so each July when there are exceptionally high tides. The matter generally rights itself without any great trouble.

This was successful patrol which covered a good deal of territory. Cpl. Kearne was instructed to go to the E. of C. as it is as well that he make himself conversant with the position there.

ADMS.

Page 2.

PIA 2/8

31/7

(M.J. Healy) Capt.
D.O. Kerema.

A.A.M. 7

ADMS.

31 JUL 1943

PRT D.S.

LAN 8 of 4643/031

KEREMA No. 3/43-44.

PATROL

REPORT

by

Cpl. G.R.G. Wearne.

Patrol to : All villages east of KEREMA, including SILO, UAMAI, KARAMA, KOARU, LILIFIRU and to MIRAVASI and TERAPO.

Date left Station : 8th July, 1943.

Date returned to Station : 19th July, 1943.

Purpose of Patrol : To take two parties of Indentured Labourers overland to MIRAVASI and arrange transport to Port Moresby, and to visit all villages en route.

Patrol accompanied by : (a) Four R.P.C.
(b) Thirteen Native Carriers.

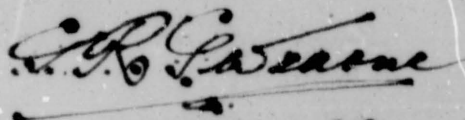
Last Patrol to area made by :

(a) District Services Field Staff,

on 1st July, 1943 to 6th July, 1943.
by Cpl. G.R.G. Wearne.

(b) Medical Assistant,

on 3rd June, 1943 to 23rd June, 1943.
by Sgt. J. Jaensch.



Cpl.

G.R.G. Wearne
P.O. Kerema.

Kereka 3/43-44.

LAKE of 43/44

REPORT OF PATROL

By Cpl. G.R.C. Pearne.

Period of Patrol : 8th July, 1943 to 19th July, 1943.

A patrol was carried out by me for the purpose of seeing that a number of labourers indentured at Kereka were given transport to Port Moresby, and also to visit all villages en route. The labourers were taken to MIRAVASI.

8th July : I left KEREKA and went to KARANA, passing through SISO and UAIAI on the way. At UAIAI I paid some relatives of labourers on the Lakekamu L. of C. Ten relatives were paid the sum of £28. 0. 0. In making these payments I explained to the recipients the source of the money and told the people generally that their sons and brothers were doing work of first class importance, the result of which will assist in the final expulsion of the enemy from the island thereby bringing peace and reunion of their menfolk nearer.

9th July : To LILIFINU. Before leaving KARANA I paid a further eight relatives of Lakekamu L. of C. labourers and repeated to them what I told the people at UAIAI yesterday. In reply to questions regarding the position at Bulldog, I assured these people that their menfolk were being very well treated and in time would receive some leave to enable them to see their villages.

10th July : To LALAPIPI. In going to this part of the L. of C. I took the opportunity of visiting the various villages en route. In most cases these villages are almost entirely denuded of adult males except for the school children and the old men. Despite these difficulties, the villages were in good condition and well looked after. At LALAPIPI, W/O. Still was absent from his quarters, so I left the 59 labourers under escort of A/C. KAIKU to await the return of W/O. Still whom I asked by letter to arrange transport to Port Moresby for them.

11th July : I returned to KUKIPI No. 2 and there met W/O. Vesper and Mr. G. Higginson. Under W/O. Vesper's direction a new Rest House is being constructed with the limited supply of labour available.

12th July : From KUKIPI, I returned to LILIFINU where I was to collect a further group of indentured labourers who were being sent from KEREKA. These boys arrived in the late afternoon. One deserter was apprehended by the KOARU village policeman and brought to me. I told the Policeman to take him to Keremathat day. Lt. Snooks passed through LILIFINU on his way to KOARU from where he was to conduct a patrol to the inland.

13th July : As not all the labourers had arrived yesterday, I remained at LILIFINU and sent the constables with me to bring them all in. This was done and everything was ready to move on to-morrow. At dusk five Kuka Kukus arrived at the village with their usual wares for trade. The LILIFINU people seemed quite pleased to receive them, although the Village Councillors complained that on each occasion that these people visit the village, they thief food from the village gardens. I suggested that the people give them food in exchange for the bows and arrows brought by the Kuka Kukus and in this way perhaps the problem may be solved. This was not too well received - the people possibly remembering that they had told me of a shortage of food when I had reminded them to supply Rev. Brown's hospital at KOARU with food on my last patrol to this area.

14th July : To LALAPIPI where I met W/O. Still. He informed me that the boys I had left there on 10th July had been sent on to TIRAPU and arrangements had been made for their transport to Port Moresby from there.

15th July : W/O. Still suggested that I take the 33 boys I brought yesterday to TERAPO and send them off from there. As I was to visit TERAPO I took them with me. Before I left SAMPISI, A/C. FARINBU arrived from Kerema with official mail for me. On arrival at TERAPO I met Lt. Montgomery.

16th July : Throughout the whole day it rained very heavily. With Lt. Montgomery I discussed official matters and checked over the boys I had brought.

17th July : I left TERAPO and travelled by canoe down the Lakokamu Riv to HOVIAMI at which village I changed canoes and went to SAVAIVIRI on the Tauri River. The heavy rain which had fallen during the last forty-eight hours caused the Tauri to overflow its banks thus submerging the entire village.

ROADS
2/1/7

18th July : From SAVAIVIRI, I came down to the mouth of the Tauri Riv. and then went to KARAMA. On my way I visited Rev. Brown at KOANU. He seems to be doing a very good job at his hospital where he has 46 patients. He regretted, however, that he could not accommodate any more. He said he could enlarge his hospital all right but his greatest difficulty lay in getting medical supplies. From LILIFIRU to KARAMA, I had a look at all the villages most of which had suffered at the hands of the exceptionally high tides. In most cases however, the damage was confined to fences being destroyed. One house at ANI was in danger of collapsing in the event of another high tide coming in a short time. The Village Councillors were told to build another elsewhere and that if everybody lent a willing hand it should soon be completed.

19th July : I returned to KEREMA to-day and, as I did yesterday, I had a look at all the villages on the way. As in the majority of cases seen yesterday, there was minor damage wrought by the tides in these villages also. From SUPOLA, I went to KORABADA to pay relatives of Lakokamu labourers. Here also I told them of the splendid work the menfolk were doing and the response was very gratifying. A case of assault was brought to Kerema for hearing.

REMARKS :

Roads: The patrol was carried out along the beach path throughout except where canoe had to be used. This is still good although the track around the "Bluff" near SISO has been made a little more difficult by a landslide caused by the recent rains.

Native Agriculture: At BRAVA in the KOANU Group new gardens are being prepared and the people expect them to be in production at an early date. Generally the position regarding food supplies seems quite satisfactory and no mention was made of shortages.

Rev. Brown told me when I visited him on 18th July, that the LILIFIRU people had set upon the visiting Kuku Kusos on the evening of 13th July and beat them up. I was in the village Rest House at the time and heard no disturbance of any kind. I can only repeat my entry of that day and cannot acknowledge the extent of Rev. Brown's statement.

G.R.G. Kearns. Cpl.
P.O. Kerema.



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of GULF (KEREMA) Report No. 50/43/44

Patrol Conducted by WOH. G. NEARNE

Area Patrolled VILLAGES WEST OF KEREMA.

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans.....

Natives.....

Duration—From 23/8/1943 to 26/8/1943

Number of Days.....

Did Medical Assistant Accompany?.....

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services...../...../19.....

Medical /...../19.....

Map Reference.....

Objects of Patrol.....

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ /19

.....
District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund £.....

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund £.....

.....
.....
.....

30/3/43

20 LAK.

KEREMA No. 5/43-44.

PATROL

REPORT

by

W/Oll G.R.G. Wearne.

Patrol to : All villages West of KEREMA, including
 Opua - Namahorei, Mirakera, Iraivapari, Hovehuhu,
 Hopoi, Abuipi, Kapiri, Hevaviri.
 Kerema Bay - Peto, Uaripi, Mei'i.
 Mei'i - Bubuir, Iraivapari, Fira, Fariaha,
 Keuru - Araimiri, Akapiru, Huiva, Herere, Keuru,
 Lau-uava, Hovehuhu, Keakea, Merari.
 Vailala - Kollahu, Aivau, Vailala West, Vailala
 East, Heloi, Kukibi, Archukorape, Hariapu, Auaa,
 Helau, Harara, Boiva.
 Orokolo - Biai, Haieri, Pakuaba, Ararida, Hohoro,
 Herakera, Leriau, Kavava, Ururu, Hopaiku,
 Harilaleva.
 Haremama - Ioku, Arip, Kaipukabu, Marea, Haremamu,
 Nomi, Ocha.
 Muro - Ere, Kiravi, Maite, Mirikivai, Ahahe, Hoperi,
 Maive.

Date left Station : 23rd August, 1943.
 Date returned : 26th September, 1943.

Purposes of patrol : (a) Inspection of all Villages.
 (b) To clear the beach at Huiva.

Patrol accompanied by : (a) Five R.P.C.
 (b) Average 12 Carriers.

Last patrol to Area :
 (a) District Services Staff - Lt. H. W. Bergin -
 14/7/43 to 21/8/43.
 (b) Medical Assistant - Sgt. J. F. Jaensch -
 7/5/43 to 22/5/43.

OS. 1663

P.

W.D. for
a.o.s.

W.D. 2/11/43

9.11.43

20/44

PATROL REPORT KEREMA No. 5/43-44.

by

W/O 11. G.R.G. Wearne.

- 23rd August. Rain delayed the start of the patrol until early afternoon from Kerema to OPAU. En route I visited the villages of NAMOHOREI and MURAKERA both of which were very clean.
- 24th August. I set the men to building up the track from the river landing to the villages and the women to cleaning the villages this morning. The mission teacher complained of recalcitrant school children and I spoke to the assembled school pointing out that absence from school did not improve their chances of securing positions in the Government or on plantations, etc. During the afternoon I visited the villages of IRAIVAPARI No.1, HAVEHUUHU No.2, HOPOI, ABUIPI, KAPIRI, and HEVEVIRI.
- 25th August. Capt. Deland and S/Sgt. Richardson arrived at lunch time for a medical inspection of the OPAU group, the people having been collected earlier in the morning. With Capt. Deland and S/Sgt. Richardson, I returned to Kerema.
- 26th August. From Kerema I set out for HUIVA inspecting villages on the way. PETOI and UARUPI were both tidy although the fence around the latter is badly in need of repair. MEI'I, consisting of FIRU, IRAIVAPARI, BUBUIRI, was satisfactory although a little dirty FARIAHA needed a new fence and being cleared of grass and scrub within it. I remained here until the clearing and repairing were commenced as the people adopted an arrogant attitude and did not seem to be likely to start work for some time. MIA and ARAIMIRI were both clean and AKAPIRU was overgrown by grass. The people here showed me the site selected for a new village which they are building. A small hamlet at the eastern end of Huiva Plantation which has no name but is attached to KEURU needed cleaning.
- 27th August. I went to Araimiri Plantation to check the copra output for the month of August in the morning and returned to HUIVA to attempt the salvage of the wrecked aircraft and to clear the beach. Const. TAUVAILOGO was sent to Kerema for more tools to facilitate removal of parts. Const. AIRIA arrived from Oroko on route for Kerema.
- 28th August. I checked the rations held in the Huiva Plantation store. Const. API-KOIVI sent with the tools asked for and to replace Const. TAUVAILOGO. Const. TAMUTAI to Oroko with drugs for Rev. S.H. Dewdney from Kerema.
- 29th August. Salvage was hampered by almost incessant rain but none the less a fair bit was done. Const. TAUVAILOGO from Kerema with official mail.
- 30th August. Const. TAUVAILOGO sent to Kerema with a report on the condition of the beach with respect to the safety of incoming aircraft and also the list of rations in the Plantation store. Salvage work continued. Rev. P. Chatterton arrived on his way to Vailala and Oroko.
- 31st August. To VAILALA EAST inspecting the villages on the way. HUIVA and HEREHERE were both instructed to clear the grass from outside the fence. Also the fence at HEREHERE is to be re-made. KEURU and LAU-UAVA were both exceptionally dirty and I remained at each until it was almost completed. The people at LAU-UAVA showed me the site they had selected for their new village as, they said, the high tides flooded the village and made it too filthy. NOVAMUUHU needed clearing of grass from outside the fence. KEAKEA No.1 was satisfactory but KEAKEA No.2 was very dirty and the fence needed repairing badly. MERARI had to be cleaned and instructions were issued for a new fence to be erected. At KOILAHU the main village was excellent but the smaller one was

the antithesis. AIVAU was clean although the fence was broken in one or two places. VAIBALA EAST was very clean although fallen leaves from the many trees tended to spoil the effect.

1st August. September. A ship's raft had been washed up overnight at AIVAU and the Village Constable was told to take it to Kerema immediately. The S.D.A. mission teacher brought some of his recalcitrants to me and I spoke to them on the same lines as I had done at OPAU. I moved on to OROKOLO via Vairiri Plantation where I had a talk with W/O. Briggs, who is managing the Estate in a temporary capacity. Const. MERE to Kerema.

2nd September. At the request of Rev. S.H. Dewdney of the L.M.S. station at Orokelo, I spoke to the school children who had migrated to other villages and so avoided attending school. Several of these children I ordered to return to their proper villages whilst others who had moved with their parents were told to attend the school in the village in which they were now living. I watched children of all standards at school during the morning and in the afternoon visited the villages immediately around the Rest House. HARILALEVA was cleaned and the fence repaired but the people had neglected to clear the grass from outside the fence. As their Councillor had died recently I appointed one - KAVU/NEIE - who had assumed the role and seemed to be doing quite a good job. HOPAIKU was clean inside and outside a strong fence. The Rest House in this village was very good but I had a new wall and kitchen added to the barracks. URURU was also clean and well cleared with a good fence. KAVAVA had to be cleaned up inside outside the fence which also had to be repaired in several places.

3rd September. During the morning I visited the school children at MURUKE, the collective name for Harilaleva, Hopaiku and Ururu. I took the opportunity of discussing education with Revs. S.H. Dewdney, P. Chatterton, and E.R. Fenn and also touched on the medical work.

4th September. I visited the villages of PAKUABU where new houses are being built, including a new mission school. In the village I however, the fence is to be repaired and the ground outside to be cleared. ARARIDA was a bit dirty and the fence needed repairing and the undergrowth cleared from outside. HONORO was clean but the fence was in a rotten state. Instructions were issued for this to be attended to and the ground cleared outside it. HERAKERA was very dirty and a practically new fence required. When this was done the ground outside was to be cleared. LERIAU was very clean and the village in good order. the fence had been repaired and the grass cleared.

5th September. As two of the constables were down with fever, I took the opportunity of witnessing the service of religious instruction at several of the churches. The attendance at these services was surprisingly good. Const. MERE from Kerema with official mail and rations.

6th September. During the morning I visited Mr. H. Coghill. He complained of shortages in his rations but I pointed out to him that shipping irregularities to Kerema were the source of the trouble and that the supply of rations on hand at the time of my departure from Kerema was considerably short of the anticipated rate of consumption. In the afternoon I spoke to more recalcitrant

7th September. Having satisfied myself that all was going well at Orokelo, I moved on to HAREMAMU. The first of the villages I passed through was IUKU No.1. This village was very clean and the fence in good condition whilst the ground outside was being cleared. There was a considerable amount of building activity in

the village. At IREKU No.2 the village was clean but the fence was broken in several places and the ground outside it had to be cleared. ARIPI was the same. The S.D.A. mission teacher asked me to speak to his pupils and again I spoke on the same lines as I had at the other places. KALPUKABU was clean and the fence was being repaired but the ground outside was still to be cleared. HAREA was clean, the fence in good order and the ground cleared. I spoke to children attending the S.D.A. Mission there. HAREMANU was reasonably clean and the fence good although a little on the small side. As in most cases, the grass outside the fence had to be cleared.

- 8th September. From HAREMANU to the MURU Group. On arrival at ERE the Rest House was in no way fit for occupation as it was evident that it had been neglected for some time. The village was clean and the ground outside was being cleared but the fence was broken in many places. KIRAVI was the same except that no start had been made on the ground outside the fence. Before leaving HAREMANU a woman charged her husband with assault and the case was sent to Kerema for hearing. At KIRAVI, a man wanted a Court Case about a pig which had disappeared, but evidence revealed that he did not know whether it had been stolen, killed or had just wandered away into the bush.
- 9th September. From ERE to MAITE which was reasonably clean. The fence however was broken and the ground being cleared only where the fence still stood. New gardens are being prepared to replace crops that are almost finished. At MIRIKIVAI, the village was reasonably clean whilst a new fence is to be built and the ground cleared. AHAHE was the only village I saw with grass instead of bare earth. The Village Constable said that when it rained the entire village was submerged and wanted advice on the matter. I suggested that a drainage system be tried thereby allowing a better chance for the village to dry as the river subsided. Four men whom the Village Constable reported as being so lazy that they preferred to build live in the bush to building new houses, were ordered to return to the village and make proper houses. Several of the houses needed new walls and the occupants were told to attend to them. HEPERI and MAIVE were both dirty with broken fences and uncleared ground outside. At ERE a complicated 'non-payment for pigs' case was sent to Kerema for Court hearing, and at MIRIKIVAI a man had issued an ultimatum to a Durari man for the return of clothing which had been stolen, failing which he intended to bring the matter to Court.
- 10th September. I returned to HAREMANU where the Village Constable had official mail for me from Kerema.
- 11th September. In the morning I went to NOMU and OELA villages but both had been evacuated as instructed by Lieut. Hardy on the last patrol there. After lunch the HAREMANU people challenged the native persons of the patrol to a football match.
- 12th September. Following an intrusion by pigs of the Rest House, the village people were put to repairing the broken fence. I visited AREHAVA, an inland village, during the afternoon. The Councillor was told to clear the grass which had overgrown the village and as far outside the fence which was being constructed as I specified. Const. IORI arrested a native for being in possession of Australian Army property. More official mail arrived from Kerema, also some natives on leave from Bulldog.
- 13th September. Exemption passes were given to two natives from AREHAVA. These passes exempt the natives from compulsory service owing to a large family. In this case they both had five children. I investigated a complaint by an indentured native working at Kerema re an assault by the Village Councillor on one of his children but it was denied by the Councillor and the native's wife. The Village Constables and Councillors made a deputation to me to say they were frightened of the boys returning from Bulldog because they had

in letters to relatives threatened to do all manner of things to the villages authorities. They did not know why these threats had been made. After lunch I returned to OROKOLO. There was no change at MAREA and at KAIPUKABU the fence had almost been completed and the grass had been cleared. The fence at ANIPI had been finished and the grass was nearly all cleared. At IUKU No.2 the village had been allowed to lapse into a shocking state and only the fence had been touched. The ground at IUKU No.1 had been cleared and the building activity advanced considerably. Const. IORI went to Kerema with his prisoner and a case of theft from IUKU No.1 was sent also.

14th September. I visited the OROKOLO villages of HARELALEVA where the village was still clean and all the work outside done. HOPAKU was fairly clean and the ground outside partly cleared. The fence however had been broken in one or two places. URURU was satisfactory and the work at KAVAVA completed. The Bulldog natives are returning to their villages in ones and twos.

15th September. My choice for Village Constable at KAVAVA to Kerema for approval by the A.D.O. From the list provided by the A.D.O. of the Bulldog leave personnel, very few have returned to their villages without reporting to me as instructed. I spent the day checking up on them and learned that quite a number had stopped at villages on the way. An exemption from service pass was not given to a native of HEREKERA as he did not have the minimum size family for same. He was returned to Kerema under arrest.

16th September. To AUMA. although clean when I came to LERIAU last, this village was a model of how tidy a village could be. At HERAKERA the fence was still being repaired and the ground being cleared. The intrusion of pigs through the fence at HOHORO was very apparent and a new fence has to be built. ARARIDA was reasonably clean and the ground was being cleared. All the work at PAKUABU had been completed. The Councillor at HERAKERA retired on account of age and MIRO/EIHADI was appointed to the position. Official mail was awaiting me at AUMA advising of Capt. Healy's expected arrival within a few days. Two Court cases held over pending his arrival.

17th September. Visited villages to Vailala West. BIAI and HAIARI No.2 are both being rebuilt owing to tidal influences. AUMA was clean with a good fence and the ground cleared on all sides except the beach side. The villages of HARIAPU Nos.1 and 2, AREHUKORAPE, KUKIBI Nos.1 and 2, HELOI, and VAILALA WEST were all clean and the ground cleared although around the cemetery at VAILALA WEST the grass had not been cut. With the exception of AREHUKORAPE the fences are in good order but at that village an entire new fence is required. There are only two men in the village but the Village Councillor was told that men from neighbouring villages were to help. These men were to be selected by the Village Constable each day until the fence was finished. Received information of the delay of Capt. Healy's departure.

18th September. To Vaiviri via HAIARI No.1. This village is to be cleaned, the fence to be rebuilt, and the ground cleared outside. Const. IORI from Kerema.

19th September. To MAIRA to check up on the fuel oil drums there said to belong to A.P.C., Mariava. According to the half caste at Maira, all the drums belong to A.P.C. but on only two were markings indicating such.

20th September. I visited IORI and LEPOKELO, both villages needing clearing. I spoke to the school children at both villages. Two more Court cases were held over pending Capt. Healy's arrival.

21st September. To OROKOLO. HAIARI No.1 - very little had been done here. The fence had had practically nothing done to it and the amount of ground cleared was negligible. PAKUABU had lapsed into a filthy condition and the Village Councillor reprimanded for allowing

it. HONGORO was clean and the fence being well made whilst the ground outside it was being cleared at the same time. HERAKERA was satisfactory and the fence was being repaired. MERIAU was satisfactory. At Herakera I appointed a new Village Councillor to replace one who had died.

22nd September. Remained at Orokoā awaiting the arrival of Capt. Healy. He arrived in mid-afternoon with Mr. W. Hartnett of the United States Army.

23rd September. To HAREVAVU with the A.D.O.

24th September. To VALVIRI with the A.D.O.

25th September. To HUIVA, the A.D.O. travelling by way of the beach. From VAIVIRI I went to IORI which was very cleaned and the ground outside had been cleared very well indeed. The fence still had to be repaired in one or two places. PEAPARI had to be cleaned and the ground cleared. OPA, APIRARIA, HILOI, and BELLEPPA were all very clean and in good order. HEGOA was reasonably clean and the ground had been cleared but the fence was badly in need of repair. BOIVA was the same. HARORA was reasonably clean with a good fence and the ground well cleared. Of the few villages I looked at on the beach between KOILANU and HUIVA, MERARI was the most pleasing.

26th September. To KEREMA by canoe with Mr. W. Hartnett.

GENERAL REMARKS.

VILLAGES. At times I had to retrace my steps hurriedly and on such occasions did I see the villages in a more 'natural' state. Most of them were tidy, but some, generally those which were the cleanest on the day's stage of progress, had lapsed badly. With only a few exceptions the grass and scrub had been allowed to grow over the clearing outside the village fence. In some cases this must have been permitted to go on for some months past. Also, invariably the fences had been broken down either by pigs or by branches falling from nearby trees. It was apparent that no attempt had been made to repair them.

REST HOUSES. The condition of the Rest Houses was particularly good. Only at MURO was the house filthy and at HOLAIKU the police barracks needed attention. However, as was the case with practically all the villages, the ground outside the fence had not been touched for some time.

TRACKS. For the most part the patrol was along the beach. However the tracks used for the inland villages were only fair. That to MURO is very well defined in its early stages as far as Muro Plantation but from there it is very much overgrown especially near HEVE. In the MURO Group, the track to NEPERI and MAIRE need much improvement. Maintenance no doubt is difficult but they should be kept in a much better state than at present. The track to ARENAVA follows that to MURO for a short distance along the better part, but after leaving this it passes almost wholly through swamp. From ARENAVA to HEVE, this swamp is not so prevalent but the track is very indistinct and one frequently stumbles over fallen logs. The track from VAILALA WEST to PAKUABU is first rate as far as ATEA, after which it is rough and not too clean. Inland from PAKUABU to VAIVIRI the people of the former village have kept their part of the track in good order but that portion assigned to the care of HAIARI NOL is the worst piece of road over which I travelled. The Village Councillor was instructed to give this his immediate attention. From BELLEPPA to the beach at KOILANU the track is being damaged in places by pigs but on the whole it is very good.

EDUCATION. On the outward journey I spoke to all the school children, paying particular attention to those who had not attended school for some time. In every case I pointed out that the Government had decreed that all children should attend school and that for failing to do so there was punishment. On the return trip the mission teachers reported a much improved attendance although some children had not responded to my instructions. It is quite likely that the attendance will drop however until another patrol visits the district. The S.D.A. teachers in the Beleppa district seemed to have the most recalcitrants. This is probably due to the fact that there is no European supervision. In most cases the parents are entirely to blame. I was told that they refused to send the children to school because the missions did not pay them for attending. Also the children themselves consider that they should have one prolonged holiday because "it is war-time". I gathered the whole village together and informed the parents that for refusing to send the children to school there was a term of imprisonment for punishment and that it would be carried out should they be reported again.

GARDENS. Although there is an adequate supply of foodstuffs from gardens throughout this district, I told the village people that they were wanted to grow more fruit and vegetables so that Europeans now stationed in the district could buy their surplus and thereby supplement the Army rations the supply of which varied according to means of delivering it from the bulk stores.

HEALTH. In passing through the villages I kept a lookout for bad cases of sores and ulcers. In all I sent about a dozen to hospital or to Rev. S.H. Dewdney for treatment. I think another medical patrol to this area would find quite a few cases for treatment.

W. R. G. James
6/11/02



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of GULF (KEREMA) Report No. 6 of 43/44

Patrol Conducted by M. J. HEALY CAPT.

Area Patrolled VILLAGES WEST OF KEREMA

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans.....

Natives.....

Duration—From 20 9/19 43 to 26 9/19 43

Number of Days.....

Did Medical Assistant Accompany?.....

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services...../...../19.....

Medical /...../19.....

Map Reference.....

Objects of Patrol.....

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ /19

.....
District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund £.....

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund £.....

.....
.....
.....

WHIN
20
1-11-43

21 LA 14 of 43/44
KEREMA HQ. G/43-44.

30/3/45 DS 1664

Report on Patrol by Captain J. J. Healy.

To All Coastal Villages west of Kerema Station.

Purpose of Patrol: - General Inspection

Patrol accompanied by: (a) Mr. William C. Hartnett of US Intelligence Corps.
(b) 2 RPO
(c) Native Clerk DAGO MORBA.

Map not necessary.

DIARY.

Monday 20 Sept. Left station at 1130 hrs, crossed to HAI village and made a quick inspection there. Carriers assembled and party moved on to ARAIMIRI Plantation (owner Mrs Tom Nevitt) Inspected buildings recently erected here and found all in order. Twelve natives work this plantation with supervision from Kerema and they seem to be doing a good job. Approx 25 tons of Copra stored here awaiting shipment. Continue on from there to HUIVA and spent the night there. Checked on landing strip, fuel etc. The Catalina that crashed in landing here recently has been washed up on the beach and one engine is firmly embedded in the sand right in the middle of the beach. Landings now have to be made either East or West of this obstruction. VCs, Councilors etc from the KEREMA group of villages reported.

Tuesday 21 Sept Moved off from here at 0700 hrs for Vailala, calling in at the several small villages on the way, all in good order. Soon after arrival at VAILALA a runner reported from VAIVIRI Plant. with a note from Mr. Temple Watts. Leaving party at Vailala, self took canoe for VAIVIRI, arriving there at dusk. Discussed various matters with Temple Watts and W/O Briggs (manager of Vaiviri & Maira Plants) and returned to Vailala by canoe late at night.

Wednesday 22 Sept. In the early morning paraded all people in Vailala West village for general inspection. All appear to be in a remarkably healthy condition and the heavy recruiting of the last 12 months does not appear to have had any bad effects on population. Figures shown at the end of this report will confirm this conclusion. Later visited the School here where there are some 150 pupils, all receiving instruction from a Samoan and his wife. Whilst none of the children appeared to be bright it was found that most of them could read simple English. The National Anthem concluded the inspection.

Temple Watts and Sgt Arrowsmith arrived from VAIVIRI at 1000 hrs and soon after left for KEREMA, overland, on route PM.

Leaving here crossed the Vailala River and inspected all the small villages in the Vailala West area, all in good order. A long hot walk to arrive GOKOLO Rest House at 1600 hrs. Called on Revd. Bowdrey in evening. At GOKOLO met up with W/O Kearne who had been patrolling this area for the last month.

Thursday 23 Sept. At Gokolo. In morning paraded all women and children from the villages immediately around the Rest house, and was again pleased to see that all were in great health. An inspection of the village showed that it was well kept and very clean. W/O Kearne on his patrol was concentrating on this matter of village cleanliness and up to date it has been seen that his efforts have not been wasted. He has exercised great patience in this work. In the afternoon made a quick inspection of the ARHAVA group of villages and straightened out several minor village matters here.

Friday 24 Sept. Morning on village matters and making a call on E. Coghill who lives in this district. Left here at 1100 hrs, returned to HAI HAI village and taking a track there arrived at VAIVIRI Plant in the mid afternoon. Inspected labour here from VAIVIRI & MAIRA Plant. all in good health and no complaints. W/O Briggs seems to be doing good work here and looks for a record crop this month. Village Constables from nearby villages reported, several other matters receiving attention.

Saturday 25 Sept. W/O Wearne left here early to make inspection of villages in BEL PA area. Self with Mr. Hartnett by canoe to Vailala, thence along the beach to RUIVA. W/O Wearne reported later in afternoon.

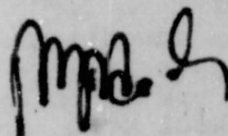
Sunday 26 Sept. W/O Wearne and Mr Hartnett by canoe to Kerema. Self along the beach to ARAIMINI Plant. to make further inspection there and then along the beach to Kerema, arriving there at 1230 hrs.

GENERAL.

The patrol passed through all those villages adjacent to the coast and in the larger centres an inspection of the assembled population was made. These inspections were most interesting and leave one with no doubt as to the matter of increase in population. Apart from a minor outbreak of Pneumonic Influenza in the Orokolo District, where Revd. Newdroy has the matter in hand, the general health of the people appears excellent. W/O Wearne in his lengthy patrol has seen to the villages and a real improvement is noted throughout.

The following figures, whilst not covering all the population, will give a good idea of the population, and how it is made up.

<u>District.</u>	<u>Women</u> <u>15 years and up</u>	<u>Girls</u> <u>4-12 yrs</u>	<u>Boys</u> <u>4-12 yrs</u>	<u>Mixed</u> <u>0-3 years.</u>	<u>Total</u>
VAILALA E.	220	73	64	95	452
OROKOLO(part)	164	94	122	135	515
AREHAVA(part)	289	186	187	196	858



(M. J. Healy) Capt.
ADO Kerema.



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of GULF (KEREWA) Report No. ~~43~~⁷ of 43/44

Patrol Conducted by M. S. HEALY CAPT. A.D.O.

Area Patrolled.....

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans.....

Natives.....

Duration—From 15/10/1943 to 21/10/1943

Number of Days.....

Did Medical Assistant Accompany?.....

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services...../...../19.....

Medical /...../19.....

Map Reference.....

Objects of Patrol.....

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ /19

.....
District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund £.....

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund £.....

.....
.....
.....

COPY

District Office,
HIGATURU.
17 Jan 44.

Ref 314/30/44

HQ ANGAU.

Map: KOKODA 3659 - 1-inch Series

Ref your DS 15/8 of 6 Jan 44.

Map as amended by ADO Kokoda attached hereto.

The oversight in forwarding same to HQ is regretted.

(Sgd) J.B. McKenna, Capt. ADO.

→ "G" Branch.

Herewith amended dyeline copy of above map for information of
Survey, NGF.

24 Jan 44.

Enc.

DS 15/8
[Signature]
Lt Col ADSS.

REPORT on Patrol by Captain M.J.Healy, ADO
To KARIAVA and Upper Vailala River Villages.

Purpose of Patrol ; General Inspection

Patrol accompanied by : (a) Native Clerk DAGO MORUA
(b) 3 RPC.

Vessel used ; MV GAWA.

30/3/28

Map : KIKORI sheet, Strategical Series.

DIARY.

Friday 15 Oct. Left Station in GAWA at 1045 hrs, arriving VAILALA River at 1600 hrs. Anchored off VAILALA E. village and called up all Village Constables & Councillors, instructing them to make a quantity of Sago for sale. Met S/Sgt. Richardson, of Medical Services Kerema, here, on his return from patrol to OROKOLO-AREHAVA Districts. Continued to anchor at VAIVIRI at 1800 hrs. Loaded GAWA here with a full load of general cargo that had been here some time awaiting shipment to KARIAVA. Unable to take about 1 1/2 tons. Spent night with W/O Briggs.

Saturday 16 Oct. A late start owing to difficulty with tide. Away at 0945 hrs and with a favourable river made good time to anchor that night at HEAWOA. Village Constable absent from here, natives all well.

Sunday 17 Oct. An early start, arriving at LOHIKI at 0900 hrs, after a short stay at NAKORO village. All well in these two villages. Continued on, calling at various small villages on the way, to arrive at KARIAVA at 1600 hrs, in a violent thunder storm.

Monday 18 Oct. At Kariava. In the morning looked over this section of the establishment, seeing all labour. No complaints on either side in fact all seem to be very well content with their lot. Work here mostly maintenance, a never ending job. At noon left here for the Drilling Site, about 5 1/2 miles up by road. Spent the night here.

Tuesday 19 Oct. At Kariava. Inspected labour here in the morning and had a walk around the drill and various other workings. All in excellent shape. Returned to lower camp in afternoon. Several hours on official matters etc. Heavy rains.

Wednesday 20 Oct. Left here on GAWA at 0930 hours, and making good time arrived at VAIVIRI at 1700 hrs. An hour or so here on N/L work.

Thursday 21 Oct. Left VAIVIRI at 0800 hrs for VAILALA E.. Anchored here and within a few hours purchased almost 7 tons of SAGO and a quantity of fresh fruits. Crossed the bar at 1300 hrs and at 1730 hours arrived at Kerema.

GENERAL. This is the first opportunity I have had of visiting Kariava since my arrival here in March 1942. The canoe trip takes considerable time and means that one is out of touch with the station for up to two to three weeks. The war seems very remote in this part of the world and the labour there is quite content. There are 20 odd KIMI natives here who have not been home to their villages for almost 2 1/2 years and it is hoped to give them a short holiday shortly. Sgt. Moyles and W/O Smith are at present at Kariava and have done good work. It is expected that shortly two more Europeans will arrive from Australia to assist them.

Natives living on the Vailala River all seem in good health, there was no cause for complaint.

M.J. Healy
M.J.Healy) Capt
ADO Kerema.

W.M.H.
D.O.
8/11/47



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of GULF (KEREMA) Report No. 9 of 43/44

Patrol Conducted by N.O. G. WEARNE

Area Patrolled ALL VILLAGES WEST OF KEREMA.

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans.....

Natives.....

Duration—From 1/11/1943 to 3/12/1943

Number of Days.....

Did Medical Assistant Accompany?.....

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services...../...../19.....

Medical /...../19.....

Map Reference.....

Objects of Patrol.....

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ /19

.....
District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund £.....

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund £.....

.....
.....
.....

30/3/31.

KEREMA No. 9/43-44.

GRAND TOTAL

M + F

PATROL

REPORT

by

W/O H. G. R. G. Pearson.

Patrol to : all villages West of Kerema, including

Kerema Bay - Petoi, Uaripi.
 Mel'i - Subuiri, Iruivapafi, Siru, Farisha.
 Keuru - Araimiri, Akapiru, Huiva, Horehore,
 Lau-uava, Ovahutu, Bobenoho, Hiru,
 Keakee, Korari.
 Vailala - Kollahu, Aiven, Vailala East,
 Vailala West, Kukibi, Aronukurape,
 Haratapu, Auma, Holan, Barora, Boiva.
 Belepa - Hilo, Belepa, Opa, Apuraria.
 Oroko - Bial, Huiari, Pakuabu, Ararida,
 Hohoro, Horakera, Lexina, Kavava, Ururu,
 Hopsiku, Herilaleva.
 Aruhava - Ioku, Aripa, Ksipukabu, Maroa,
 Heremwai.
 Muro - Ere, Kiravi, Mirikival, Ahaha, Kaperi,
 Maivo.
 Vailala River - Uravena, Bova, Kerowa, Herwoa,
 Ukuloto, Nakoro, Lohiki.
 Inland Oroko - Abia, Peavoro, Aroaro,
 Kwaipon, Paripatu, Paivera.

Date left Station : 1st November, 1943.
 Date returned : 7th December, 1943.

Purposes of patrol : General Inspection.

Patrol accompanied by : (a) Four R. E. C.
 (b) Average 14 carriers.

Last patrol to area :
 (a) District Services Staff - Capt. M. J. Henly,
 15th/10/43 to 21st/10/43.
 (b) Medical Assistant - S/Sgt. J. Richardson,
 5/10/43 to 18/11/43.

"G" Branch

For action and return

H. G. R. G. Pearson

to D.S.

W/O
Patrol Officer

Kerema

© W.D. *[Signature]*
 Return to 28
 25/11/43

[Signature] sent
 for APDS 23
 12

6th November. To AVILA, District Inspector No. 1, HAVI No. 2, ...

7th November. At AVILA from where I visited TEROKRA, TORI, and ...

8th November. At AVILA I visited TEROKRA, TORI, and ...

9th November. At AVILA, during the morning I checked the weight ...

10th November. At AVILA making inspection of KOKONA Bay, ...

M/O H. G.R.C. Ganne.

by

PARROT REPORT KOKONA No. 9/43-44.

30/3/31

M + F
GRAND TOTAL

7th November. Visited all villages to VAILALA West. All were in good order, although VAILALA EAST had to be cleared of grass which was overgrowing the village. The instruction I issued on the last patrol regarding the cemetery there had not been carried out and I remained until it had been completed to my satisfaction. That some co-operation has been achieved in this area is evident in the way that the instruction regarding the fence at ARIBUKURAPE is being carried out. The track passing through these villages is good. If the Vaiviri end can be made the same then the track from there to Vailala West will be the best in the district. Garden activity is playing a prominent part in the life of these people.

GRAND
TOTAL

I + F

8th November. To OKOKOLO. Of the villages along the beach only HENOKERA and MERIAU were in any way good. PAPUABU are building a new village and apparently take the view that in such a case the old village does not need any attention. A similar view seems to be taken for granted at ANARIDA and HONORO. On arrival at Okokolo Mr. H. Coghill's stores were delivered to him.

9th November. None of the remaining villages in the Okokolo Group were very bad. In HARILALEVA, two houses are to be demolished the occupants being given one month to build new ones.

10th November. To MURO passing through the AREMAVA Group. TOKU was satisfactory although the bridge leading to the village was badly in need of repair. NORIHABU was also satisfactory but the fence requires attention. One house is to be completed within one month. KALPUKABU and BARBA were only fair but HARIMANI was very bad. Several new houses are to be built in this village. Upon my arrival at Muro, ERE was being cleaned up as was KIRAVI. Const. TAHUTAI arrived from Kenena with official mail. Except for that part of the track near NEVE HILL, it is quite good although for a mile or more from Haranama it was thigh deep under water.

11th November. Visited all villages in the Muro district. HEPERI was filthy, the fence broken and the ground not cleared. MAITE and WIRIKIVAI were both reasonably clean although the fence was broken in a few places in each village. AIAHE was good. This is the only village in the district where grass has been allowed to grow. It is well kept and definitely improves the appearance of what would otherwise be a rather drab place. The Village Constable was told to arrest three of the four men whom I told to return to the village from the bush. The fourth was the only one who had complied with the instruction. The track to Maite has been improved better than I thought possible, but nothing has been done on the one to Heperi. In this I warned all the people that strong disciplinary action would be taken against any one who is neglectful in this regard. The Village Constable repeated that the people are still making prolonged visits to the Purari when officials move towards the district.

12th November. To HAREMANU. The Rest House here is very much improved. Several village matters needed attention during the afternoon and I was unable to carry out any inspection of the villages.

13th November. To OKOKOLO making an inspection of all villages en route. In every case a great improvement was noticed. At TOKU the bridge had been repaired very well indeed.

14th November. To VAILALA EAST. All villages were satisfactory except HAIARI No. 2, ADMA, and VAILALA WEST. The reconditioning of the track from PAKUABA to AUA has commenced and is to be continued until completed. Very little is to be done in the BIALI village, and the people have cleared quite a lot of the track in their area. At Vailala East I took over control of the sago market from Const. HAVAKIA and Court Interpreter KERE. Evidence was taken in a Court case and sent to KAVIMA.

15th November. At VAILALA EAST, checking sago. The "GAFA" arrived at mid-day and proceeded to Vaiviri to discharge cargo. I remained at Vaiviri overnight.

GRAND
TOTAL

M + F

15th November. Sago from HLOI and HEPYMA was loaded at Vaiviri and the "G.A." proceeded to Haire to load sago from Belapa. The response from there was so poor, only ten bundles, that none was taken and the vessel returned to Vailala where some four tons was awaiting shipment. The response from the villagers was good but the total produced could not be taken owing to the limited capacity of the hold of the "G.A.". The M.P.A. mission teacher at Belapa exerted his influence on the people under his religious control and stopped them from taking sago on Saturday and Sunday on religious grounds.

17th November. The "G.A." returned to Kerema. Court Interpreter HOKA and Const. HLOI who had contracted pneumonia. I retained the services of Const. JAVAKIA. I remained at Vailala to settle the aftermath of the sago market and to return to the principal owners the sago that was not taken. This amount was in the vicinity of one hundred bundles.

18th November. Before leaving Vailala for BELAPA, I attended to several village matters and visited the school children who were receiving instruction. These pupils seemed very bright and the Samoan teacher had them run through all phases of their work. None of the villages to Belapa were clean and I instructed the people that they must tidy the places by the time I returned. There were several places on the track that needed attention and instructions were issued that these places were to be attended to also, all bridges needed replacing.

19th November. The Belapa end of the track needed most attention and I put all available hands on to its repair. Whilst this was being done I visited all the villages in the Belapa Group and found them satisfactory. The track from HLOI to APURAKIA was in good order but that to SPA needed a fair bit of work done on it to make it respectable. As is the case from the beach to Belapa, the bridges needed replacing. I talked the mission teacher at Belapa about the sago and found that he was responsible for the poor output for the reasons explained above. I told him he had no authority to countermand an official order in any way and that he should confine his influence to his teaching. He seemed very anxious to have the Village Constable dismissed on the grounds of inefficiency. This is not necessary although the man is perhaps the least attentive of the Village Constables in the area west of Kerema. The school attendance at Belapa has improved almost one hundred per cent.

20th November. Again had the people working on the track. Some improvement was already noticeable. A fall of rain during the night gave me an idea of what the track might be like after a heavy fall. I think that when the surface settles, it would be quite good.

21st November. Again had the people working on the track. During the morning I assembled all the people from every village and spoke to them about tracks, gardens, villages and school. I also made mention of the disappointing response to the sago market. These villages were told by Capt. Bealy on his patrol at the end of September that they were to supply sago plantation with a regular supply of sago. S/O. Briggs, the manager, reported that the supply was not good, only two lots being brought between then and now.

22nd November. To Vaiviri via the sea. All villages were satisfactory and at HOKA and HLOI the people had begun work on new fences. The Belapa sector of the track was still being attended to, whilst the Harora people had yet to replace two bridges in their sector.

23rd November. To ANIA. At HAIARI No.1 nothing had been done about a new fence and no more at HAIARI No.2 about the new village. The new HIAI village was completed. The track is fairly satisfactory but several places still need clearing. However no bridges had been made to replace the rotten logs. The villages were given one week in which to clear the track and build the bridges. One case of assault was sent to Kerema for trial. I investigated a report that deserters from the Bullog L. of S. were in the district but consider the report unfounded.

24th November. From Vailala to the vacated UPOIA. There were only two villages on the river: URAVANA and AKUWA. The former is a garden outpost of the S.B.A. mission at Belega and consists of two houses. AKUWA is not a large village but one which appears to be kept as clean as possible all the time. The Village Constable seems very conscientious and the people responsive. Several houses are being rebuilt and a large garden is under construction.

25th November. An early start from UPOIA was necessary to reach LUMIKI before nightfall. I visited only two of the villages on route: BOVA and KERONA, both of which were very clean. I allowed HAKAUA, KULORO, and NAKORO to be left for inspection on the return trip. A heavy thunderstorm at LUMIKI soon showed the faults in the roof of the Rest House.

26th November. At LUMIKI, attending to village matters. I had the village cleaned and the grass cut during the day and ordered repairs to be effected on three houses. A new Rest House and barracks are to be built.

27th November. Returned to UPOIA. At NAKORO there was no one in the village which was dirty. I found no trace of how recently the village had been evacuated and after a pause of more than half an hour I continued down the river. KULORO was very clean and the houses in good condition. I found the same at HAKAUA where a very good drainage system has been established. BOVA and KERONA were as I had found them on the forward journey.

28th November. To AROARO. ANIA and PEAVIRO between UPOIA and AROARO were both clean although at the former two houses are to be rebuilt. AROARO was clean and some building activity was noticed. A new Rest House and barracks are to be constructed. The tracks between all of the villages are in such a state that to get them into any form of decency would give all villages an all-time job for quite some months and then would require constant attention. I told the Village Constable to endeavour to repair the track beginning in the worst places first.

29th November. To OROKORO. APEPEA consists of one house which is to be rebuilt. KALIPA is to be cleared of grass and two houses are to be rebuilt. One woman was sent to hospital with a very bad ulcer on the leg. PARIPOKU was clean and will be greatly improved when the fence which is being built is completed. KALIPA was clean but needs a new fence. Two houses are to be rebuilt and one is to be re-roofed. The AROARO people have made some attempt to repair their part of the track to Kwaipia but that village, with APEPEA, have made no attempt at all and in places one passes knee-deep through mud. Instructions were issued for these tracks to be repaired. The track from APEPEA to Kwaipia is to be bridged; it passes almost entirely through a shallow swamp. From PAIVERA to OROKORO, the part under the care of the latter village consists for the first ^{HALF} of knee-deep mud and for the last half of shallow swamp. The track can and is to be made better.

30th November. I set the OROKORO people to attending the track to PAIVERA. Visited all villages of the Archava Group. Each was in a filthy state and required a new fence. The Village Constable from each village was ordered to report at Kerema on the 7th December.

1st December. To VALVIRI. All villages were satisfactory. In the afternoon I inspected the track from Valviri Plantation to ANUA. This track has been repaired and is now the best west of Kerema. Received official mail from Kerema requesting the recruitment of thirty labourers.

2nd December. To KEURU. With a few exceptions the villages were good. Vailala East, Kailana, Spemau, and Lau-uava were the filthy ones. The track through ANUA to Vailala East is being rebuilt in several places although at present it is in reasonable order. The track from the beach to BOBBIHO and HIRU is fairly good although I imagine that it would be bad in wet weather. Keuru Rest House has been re-roofed and the new barracks completed. The Village Constable reports that travelling natives use the Rest House and not the barracks.

GRAND
TOTAL

I + F

3rd December. To Kerema. All villages were good except HEREHERE 1, HEREHERE 2, and UARIPI, where nothing has been done at all. I gave this village two weeks in which to clear the village, rebuild the fence and clear the ground outside it.

e)	GRAND TOTAL
s	
F	M + F

GENERAL REMARKS.

VILLAGES. Most of the villages are in a reasonably condition. The main trouble seems to be in the fences, nearly all of which are in need of repair. It is, I think, a question of original fences being built to keep pigs out but when they succeed in breaking through then building another one for them to break out. In cases where I ordered new fences to be built, I did not with very few exceptions specify any definite period of time as the labour available is at a minimum.

HAIARI Nos. land 2 present a source of annoyance to the AUMA Village Constable who controls them. I do not think he pays very much attention to them as they are on the outskirts of his area and it seems a policy among the Village Constables of that area to disregard these villages. PAUABU is similarly placed with the HERAKERA Village Constable who controls it. These three villages could I think be united under the one Village Constable who would then have complete control of the track from Vaiviri to the beach. At present it is under the joint control of the HERAKERA and AUMA Village Constables.

TRACKS. When the Vailala people complete their rebuilding projects, the track from Vailala West to Vaiviri Plantation, which includes the greater part of the Vaiviri - the beach, will be the best on the coast.

The tracks to the outlying villages of the MURO Group from the RR Rest House are in a bad state, especially that to HEPERI where nothing has been done whatever. To MAITE some attempt has been made to make the track good but room for improvement still remains.

From BEL PA to the coast at KCILAHU, the track was built up and bridged repaired whilst I was at Belepa. It is now much improved but a constant watch must be maintained as the pigs favour the centre of the track for their wallowing holes.

UPOLA is said to be linked by a Government track to AHIA. It may have been once. My remarks under the entry of 28th November are sufficient.

In a short while a track may become essential in the place of the present beach between PAKUABU and AREHAVA to overcome the difficulties arising from beach-walking at high-tide. This is not necessary at present.

NATIVE AGRICULTURE.

The request for more and bigger gardens has been answered with a vengeance and sites prepared or being prepared are rarely smaller than two acres. Villages are not satisfied with one of this size but some have three and even four under construction.

EDUCATION. Controlled by the missions, the standard seems very high. Of the two missions in this district, the S.P.D.A. mission is the more difficult with whom to co-operate. This may be due to the absence of European control. It is regrettable that supplies of stationery and slates are not available. At present the majority of children are using bark and bring a coconut shell of charcoal for pencils. Also the lack of English Readers does not help matters as the teacher is obliged to use school time to write each lesson on the blackboard, if one is available.

G.R.G. Fearn

(G.R.G. Fearn) W/O ii.
Patrol Officer,
Kerema.



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of GULF (KEREMA) Report No. 11 of 43/44

Patrol Conducted by NO 11 G. WEAKE

Area Patrolled ALL VILLAGES EAST OF KEREMA

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans.....

Natives.....

Duration—From 17/1/1944 to 22/1/1944

Number of Days.....

Did Medical Assistant Accompany?.....

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services...../...../19.....

Medical/...../19.....

Map Reference.....

Objects of Patrol.....

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

1 /19

.....
District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund £.....

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund £.....

.....
.....
.....

DS. 30/3/35

AUSTRALIAN MILITARY FORCES — NEW GUINEA FORCE

Sub-District

Headquarters,

KIRIMA. 24 JAN 44.
REF. NO 30/

DO
KAIRUXU

PATROL REPORT 11-43/44 by PO WEARNE, G. R. G.

Herewith 2 copies of above Report.

COMMENTS:

1. 19 Jan 44. Concerning the incident mentioned under this date, a native of KOARU showed great bravery in rescuing his twelve year old daughter from the jaws of a crocodile. He attacked the animal in shallow water armed only with a small knife; drove it off then in turn was seized himself. However, he managed to break away and reach the bank with his child. The size of the crocodile is not known, but from the wounds it inflicted on both natives, it was probably not very large.
2. Rest Houses: These are always a problem at beach villages, as high winds and erosion cause constant damage.
3. G.O.C. Letter. It is pleasing to know that this was well received. Natives from these villages played a prominent part on the KOKODA trail, whilst those who remain in the villages have a keen appreciation of what the war means. The general interest displayed at each reading of the Letter should find expression in a still keener interest in current events.

~~"G" Branch.~~

M. J. HEALY.
CAPT.
ADO.
KIRIMA.

"G" Branch

For information

- ① War diary M. *Noted 1/2*
- ② Return ADDS.

*These sent 9
for ADDS 2*

KEREMA No. 11/43-44.

PATROL

REPORT

by

W/O 11 G. R. G. Wearne.

Patrol to: All villages east of Kerema, including
Silo - Novera, Ivoika, Silo, Aikaburuka, Ivau'u,
Ififiru.
Wamai - Lalavo, Irope, Parakahou, Pomara,
Nuluovo, Ma'aru, Kevea, Mora'a.
Kerema - Keocarafiru, Parakou, Kiovcarafiru,
Ivarika, Kereva, Naukiava, Naviaviopatera,
Moroi, Ofasa, Kaivipi-pukari, Aru, Uru.
Koaru - Kariva, Elavo, Koaru.
Lilifiru.

Date left Station : 17th January, 1944.

Date returned : 22nd January, 1944.

Purposes of Patrol : (i) To despatch Indentured Labourers to
Terapo.
(ii) General Inspection.

Patrol Accompanied by : (i) Three R.P.C.
(ii) Average 13 Carriers.

Last Patrol to Area : (i) District Services Staff - W/O Wearne,
8th July, 1943 to 19th July, 1943.
(ii) Medical Services - S/Sgt Richardson,
30 November, 43 to 5 December, 1943.

G. R. G. Wearne

(G. R. G. Wearne) W/O 11
Patrol Officer
KEREMA.

PATROL REPORT KEREMA No. 11/43-44.

by

W/O 11 G.R.G. Wearne.

17th January. Escorting twenty-eight boys returning from leave and P.I.B recruits, en route Port Moresby, I arrived at UAMAI. The villages through which I passed were not as clean as I had expected. The people at UAMAI had been apparently attending to the village and forgotten to repair the enclosure about the Rest House. This was soon rectified.

18th January. To LILIFIRU. As yesterday the villages were not as clean as I had expected and like the UAMAI people, the Rest House had been slightly neglected. Const. OVE arrived from KEREMA with additional patrol instructions.

19th January. At LILIFIRU. All the boys were despatched to TERAPO under the escort of Const. TAMUTAI. I gathered the Village Constables, Village Councillors and Elders from KOARU and LILIFIRU and read them the G.O.C.'s letter. In the afternoon I visited Koaru Plantation to check the copra production and enquire into a reported crocodile accident. I interviewed the two victims of the incident. It transpired that the father of the girl who was the victim braved all the dangers of being attacked by the crocodile himself by chasing it and then jumping from his canoe into the water and fighting it with his knife. Fortunately neither suffered extensive injuries. The hospital strength at Koaru L.M.S. is fifteen in-patients. To date this month, there has been no patrol by the Native Medical Asst. there.

20th January. On the return to KARAMA, it was pleasing to notice that all the villages had responded to the instructions to clean their villages. Before a group similar to that at LILIFIRU, I read the letter from the G.O.C. Leave personnel from Bulldog passed through en route to KEREMA in the early evening.

21st January. To SILO. Here again all the villages were much improved. At UAMAI and SILO, I read the G.O.C.'s letter to the Village Constables, Councillors and Elders.

22nd January. Returned to KEREMA.

GENERAL REMARKS.

VILLAGES. The villages were generally in a clean condition although the fences needed repairing in several places. These were all prepared for the patrol and the fences were repaired immediately.

REST HOUSES. The new Rest House at SILO is a vast improvement on the former one. New houses are required at UAMAI and LILIFIRU at both of which I selected the site and told the people that they had to finish them as soon as possible.

DESSERTERS. As requested I enquired into the possible whereabouts of deserters but in almost every case was told by the Village Constables or Councillors that as far as they knew the boys were still at their places of employment.

FERRYMEN. At each creek, ferrymen appear to be fulfilling their work to the letter. At UAMAI, I appointed a new man and instructed him to make a new canoe to replace the present one.

G.O.C.'s LETTER. The Villages' Constables, Councillors and Elders were congregated at the principal villages en route, viz., LILIFIRU, KARAMA, UAMAI, and SILO.

With each reading of this letter, I was firmly convinced that the text of the letter was of such a nature that it required little or no extensive explanation. In each case the assembly maintained a keen interest and displayed a keen anxiety to hear every word which was spoken.

I endeavoured on each occasion to include among the assembly a boy who happened to be in the village on leave from Port Moresby, and who had been in the first of the fighting. Whenever it was possible to do this, it was interesting to hear him describe to the people what he had seen. At SILO one fellow gave a lengthy description of a certain gun which the Allied forces had used successfully against the enemy.

When I asked whether there were any questions or whether they had anything to say I was greeted with questions touching on almost every phase of the latter thereby showing that the people had paid attention throughout. When the questions were finished there was an excited jabbering and through the interpreter I learned that they were still discussing various points.

Perhaps the feature that struck them more than any other was the reference to the King remaining in London during the bombings. This act seemed to be the most daring that they had been told about, and the reading was delayed several times whilst they commented upon it.

On the morning after the reading, I was generally besieged with people seeking advice on village matters of all descriptions. At KARAMA there was a queue of "Court Cases" but none were of any importance and all were dismissed. This fact showed that they had taken to task the sentences "I cannot give the same answer to all these questions to the people all over New Guinea. But your Government officer will tell you when he visits the village on patrol. That is the time to ask....."

CONSTABLES ACCOMPANYING THE PATROL.

No. 1682 Const. IORI : Performed his work with his usual keenness.

No. 1356 Const. TAMUTAI : As for Const. IORI.

No. 2108 Const. OVE : This is the first patrol on which this man has come with me and he seems to be a keen and eager worker.

G.H.G. Wearne

(G.H.G. Wearne) W/O 11
Patrol Officer,
KEREMA.



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of GULF (KEREMA) Report No. 13 of 43/44

Patrol Conducted by WO 11 G. WEARNE

Area Patrolled ALL VILLAGES EAST OF KEREMA.

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans.....

Natives.....

Duration—From 17/3/1944 to 27/3/1944

Number of Days.....

Did Medical Assistant Accompany?.....

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services...../...../19.....

Medical /...../19.....

Map Reference.....

Objects of Patrol.....

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ /19

District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund £.....

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund £.....

.....
.....
.....

DS 30/3/40

Rec. Return to DS. 160. 27/4/44

Ker. No. 13-43/44.

PATROL REPORT.

by

W/O 11 Wearne, C.R.S.

Patrol to : All villages East of Kerema, including
Silo, Uamai, Karama, Koaru, Milihiri, Sevaiviri,
Moviave, Motumotu, Kukipi, Tavafiru, Mamuhamu
and Terapo.

Date left station : 17th March, 1944.

Date returned : 27th March, 1944.

Purposes of Patrol : Census of Motumotu, Kukipi, Tavafiru, and
Mamuhamu.

Patrol accompanied by : (a) One N.C.O. and four R.P.O.
(b) Average 18 carriers.

Last patrol to the area :

(a) District Services Staff - W/O 11 Wearne, C.R.S.
Period : 17th January, 1944 to
22nd January, 1944.

(b) Medical Services Staff - S/Sgt. Richardson, J.P.
Period : 30th November, 1943 to
5th December, 1943.

W. O. 11 Wearne

(W. O. 11
W/O 11
(G. R. J. Wearne)
Patrol Officer,
KEREMA.

→ G

by

V/O H. Kearns, J.R.G.

17th March. To KARANA, noting and instructing what improvements and repairs are to be carried out by my return.

18th March. To LILIFIRU, noting and instructing as yesterday. During the afternoon I checked the census at LILIFIRU, the figures being shown at the conclusion of the report.

19th March. By canoe to TERAPO. SAVAIVIRI was in a shocking condition, many houses being almost irreparable. SOVIAVE was satisfactory. The explanation offered by the SAVAIVIRI people was that the TERAPO officers had made such heavy demands on this and the other villages in the vicinity for the supply of biri that they were unable to attend to village repairs. The explanation was later confirmed by Lt. Bergin at TERAPO who said that the conditions into which the villages had fallen was overlooked during the period in which the biri was supplied. The village people were instructed whilst I was there to discontinue making biri and commence the repair and construction of new houses. The evening at TERAPO was spent discussing native labour matters with Lts. Bergin and Marlay. Unfortunately the outcome of these discussions was very poor and I was given the impression that records are in a chaotic state there.

20th March. With Lt. Bergin at TERAPO discussing routine matters and endeavouring to settle a few anomalies which had arisen from correspondence between this office and TERAPO. Here again little could be done.

21st March. To MOYUMOTU by launch. During the afternoon I worked on the census of URIFAI.

22nd March. At MOYUMOTU working on the MIRIWA census and in the afternoon at MIRIVASI on the census there. Several village matters were attended to out of court. The MIRIWA and URIFAI Village Constables were instructed to build a new police barracks to replace the one destroyed by the exceptionally high tides there.

23rd March. To KUKIPI, passing through MIRIWA and URIFAI both of which were, as well as KUKIPI, submerged to a minimum depth of six inches. At KUKIPI, I met Mr. O. Higginson who reported that the tides were the highest he had seen since he came there in 1903. During the afternoon I did the census of KAILAPA and attended to divers native matters.

24th March. At KUKIPI on census work, and attending to various village matters including a dispute over a land settlement between KUKIPI and SOVIAVE people which had already been settled by Mr. R.A. Vivian whose decision remains unaltered.

25th March. To KOARU taking the census of TAVAFIRU and SAMUTANU on the way. There were several requests by TAVAFIRU women for their menfolk to be returned from indenture owing to family responsibilities. A complaint was made against the SOVIAVE people regarding the ownership of timber felled for canoes and which had been carried upstream by the current. As the SOVIAVE people were not present I told the complainants to bring them into MIRIWA for solution of their problem. Lt. Bergin, I was told, has already been approached about the matters.

26th March. To UAMAI, giving settlements in several 'courts'. Further settlements were given at KOARU before leaving there.

27th March. The villages between UAMAI and KEREWA were as clean as could be expected from the very high tides.

found in their affairs with exemption from certain duties (on matters from those affairs, date a number of them, reported from various sources, reported whereabouts, of persons originally reported, or the census work enabled us to find the whereabouts, or

the number of recruits from the village. The figures in brackets under the numbers, however, column represent

	388	389	494	572	587	688 (48)	2876
AVILAGE, NEW	107	107	107	97	97	98 (98)	287
AVILAGE, OLD	119	109	109	108	108	108 (98)	287
AVILAGE, WEST	67	104	98	70	70	102 (98)	287
AVILAGE, SOUTH	19	20	27	27	27	17 (14)	191
AVILAGE, NORTH	4	0	1	0	0	10 (10)	28
AVILAGE, EAST	29	20	20	20	20	20 (21)	432
AVILAGE, WEST	14	20	20	19	19	22 (19)	111
AVILAGE, SOUTH	22	61	33	43	43	102 (48)	300

to over 50% of the population of the village. The figures in brackets under the numbers, however, column represent

AVILAGE, SOUTH. The supply of foodstuffs was plentiful, even in those areas with the swampy hinterland. In these villages, every available piece of high land is used for agricultural development and a fine system of drains is maintained to meet the contingencies of flood and famine.

On the whole patrol I saw only ten people who needed medical attention. Of these, four were instructed to be taken to KAVIYA as they seemed more serious than the remaining six who were sent to KARU. The ten people came from KARU, I saw have a fever which I was unable to diagnose but on the whole the health of these communities is good. It certainly does not warrant a European controlled patrol, and by the nature of the village world.

AVILAGE, SOUTH. The supply of foodstuffs was plentiful, even in those areas with the swampy hinterland. In these villages, every available piece of high land is used for agricultural development and a fine system of drains is maintained to meet the contingencies of flood and famine.

AVILAGE, SOUTH. The supply of foodstuffs was plentiful, even in those areas with the swampy hinterland. In these villages, every available piece of high land is used for agricultural development and a fine system of drains is maintained to meet the contingencies of flood and famine.

AVILAGE, SOUTH. The supply of foodstuffs was plentiful, even in those areas with the swampy hinterland. In these villages, every available piece of high land is used for agricultural development and a fine system of drains is maintained to meet the contingencies of flood and famine.

AVILAGE, SOUTH. The supply of foodstuffs was plentiful, even in those areas with the swampy hinterland. In these villages, every available piece of high land is used for agricultural development and a fine system of drains is maintained to meet the contingencies of flood and famine.

GENERAL REMARKS.

was apprehended, the remainder being reported as working in Port
Mersey or at Biddog.

N.S.L. & D.S. & I.S. Monies from this account were paid to
natives employed during the pro-war period.
The payments totalled \$53. 7. 6.

REPORT ON R.P.C. PRISONERS.

- No. 1457 Cpl. NYUM. A very useful man but did not come up to my
expectations. His ears told against him on several occasions.
- No. 1458 Const. KUMI. As usual attentive, efficient and reliable.
I should like to recommend him for promotion.
- No. 1459 Const. KUMI. A pleasant individual who performs his duty
to the best of his ability.
- No. 1460 Const. KUMI. This KUMI sees his duties done and done well.
A very reliable man.
- No. 1461 Const. KUMI. A youngster who is keen and efficient. He
should develop into a very useful patrol man.

G. R. S. Wearn

1/0 11
(G. R. S. Wearn)
Patrol Officer,
KEMPA.



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of GULF (KEREMA) Report No. 112/43/44
 Patrol Conducted by CAPT. B.W. FAITHORN
 Area Patrolled MIRIVASE POLICE POST & LAKEKAMU RIVER
 Patrol Accompanied by Europeans.....

Natives.....
 Duration—From 26/5/1944 to 1/6/1944
 Number of Days.....

Did Medical Assistant Accompany?.....
 Last Patrol to Area by—District Services...../...../19.....
 Medical /...../19.....

Map Reference.....
 Objects of Patrol.....

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES
 AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
 PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ /19

.....
 District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation £.....
 Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund £.....
 Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund £.....

AUSTRALIAN MILITARY FORCES.

4

ANGAU,
LAUGHAMU DISTRICT HQ,
KAIKUKU,
7 JULY 44.

Ref. 493/20/2

ADES & NA,
HQ, Southern Region,
ANGAU, Port Moresby.

PATROL REPORT KEKEMA NO. 14 - 43/44
by CAPT. PALTORN.

I have no comments to make on the above Report
which is attached hereto in duplicate.

W.H.H. Thompson

W. H. H. THOMPSON, Major, D.O. Major

COPY: A.D.O., KEKEMA

*W.H.H.
2-17*

SILO
IWAUOU

" " " " " "

} SILO TRIS

uation Register

Area Patrolled.....

3

Native Foods. The Gulf native is not an agriculturist. He plants up small areas of the most suitable land he can find with bananas, taro, sweet potatoes etc but only as a side-line, as it were. His staple diet is sago and of that there is an abundance. Living on the coast and with creeks all around him to give him his fish, crabs and prawns the Gulf native is free from the fear of want therefore there is no necessity for him to become an agriculturist.

~~XXXXXX~~

Schools. I found attendances at the various schools quite satisfactory, and the teachers doing a good job despite the shortages of school equipment. To Village Councillors I stressed the importance of education for the children of to-day and to see that the children attended school regularly.

Native Affairs. With the return home of more and more natives released from the Army on medical and other grounds, native life is gradually returning to normal. When the thousand odd Kerema natives from the WAU-WAMPIT area arrive and are paid off the lingering traces of discontent should disappear. On the whole, I found things quite satisfactory.

General Remarks.

My visit to Mirivasi was really for the purpose of making myself acquainted with the new Mirivasi Police Post, and to render assistance, if needed, to Patrol Officer W/O. H. Geelan the newly appointed O.I.C. On my arrival at the Police Post I was surprised to find Lt Bergen installed as the O.I.C. W/O Geelan had been relieved and departed for Kairuku the day before. I discussed with Lt Bergen certain matters touching on our respective spheres of control. With Lt Bergen coming direct from D.Os Hd Qrs I was fully informed of the latest developments and matters were clarified.

H. W. Fairman

Capt
A.D.O.



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of GULF (KEREMA) Report No. 15 of 43/44

Patrol Conducted by NO 11 G WEARNE

Area Patrolled KARIAVA 4 VILLAGES

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans.....

Natives.....

Duration—From 19/6/1944 to 7/7/1944

Number of Days.....

Did Medical Assistant Accompany?.....

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services...../...../19.....

Medical /...../19.....

Map Reference.....

Objects of Patrol INSPECTION OF NATIVE LABOUR EMPLOYED
BY APC.

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ /19

.....
District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund £.....

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund £.....

.....
.....
.....

A. D. S. OFFICE
KORORUA

8th August, 44

DISTRICT OFFICER
HD QRS
LAKEMANU DISTRICT
KAIKOU.

PATROL REPORT-KER No.15-43/44 by W/O.H. MAHUI, G.

Ref: attached Patrol Report by W/O. Weerne, Patrol Officer;

(1) A very necessary visit was paid to the A.P.C. camp at KARIAVA where there is a labour line of 100 natives. Stealing from the camp and drill sites had previously been reported. The P.O.s investigations, I am pleased to report, led to the discovery of a number of articles alleged to have been stolen from Kariava camp. Appropriate action was taken and the stolen goods were returned to the owners.

(2) The KOILAHU-BELEPA-MAIRA road is an important thoroughfare running from the coast near Koilahu, through the Belepa group of villages, through Maira Plantation and then out on to the left bank of the VAILALA River. For years work of a spasmodic nature was carried out by alternate gangs of prisoners and village natives under the old Papuan Administration but it was work of a temporary nature and fit for pedestrian traffic only. At present, the road exists as a causeway of soft earth running through a sago swamp. Heavy rains and pigs cause much damage to the highway. The pigs loosen the earth and the rains wash it away. From April to mid July I had a N/L gang working on the road and it has been much improved as a result of its labours. I propose to recommend that this road be made fit to take a jeep. A more detailed report on the road, giving length, tools required and labour considered necessary to convert this causeway into a road fit for vehicular traffic will be submitted in the near future.

(3) W/O. Weerne is not an Inspector of Native Labour but his appointment to such office was recommended some months ago. I instructed him to hold a native labour inspection at Kariava. The N/L reports were forwarded under separate cover by a previous mail.

(4) A neat map of the route travelled and places visited accompany the Patrol Report.

(5) As requested a police constable has been despatched to Kariava to take up duties patrolling the camp and labour lines. The constable's presence there may act as a deterrent to stealing and gambling, practices reported to be prevalent there.

checked by
SECRET
on 7 Aug 44
no PO will conduct
with inspection when
do it in present
with District

W. Fairson Capt
A. D. S.

↑
R. Fairson
called by
15/9

Ref. No. 15-43/44.

PATROL

REPORT

by

W/O 11 Wearn, S.R.G.

Patrol to : Mariava and villages en route.

Date left Station : 19th June, 1944.

Date returned : 7th July, 1944.

Purposes of Patrol : To inspect native labour employed by the
A.P.O.

Patrol accompanied by : (a) Three R.F.O.
(b) Average 15 carriers.

Last patrols to the area :

- (a) District Services Staff - W/O 11 Wearn.
Period - 1st November, 1943 to
3rd December, 1943.
- (b) Medical Services Staff - Y

W/O 11

(G.R.G. Wearn)
Patrol Officer,
KIREMA.

4

1941 1941

Introduction.

The area covered by the patrol is to the west of the station. It consists of approximately 35 miles beach walking and approximately 30 miles of canoe travelling up the Vaialala River.

In no place is the country elevated to any great extent and in the main it is all low-lying swamp land.

Only along the coast is the population thick. It is here that the main villages are concentrated. Those few villages up the Vaialala River are very sparsely populated.

All the villages visited have been under government influence for a considerable period and seemed to appreciate a visit.

Diary.

19th June. To Mo'i'i by canoe, leaving the Station at 10.30 hours. (map reference 7697)

20th June. Mo'i'i 0700 hours - Belepa 1700 hours. Visited Mr. Branson at Hulva. Inspected progress on Moilaha - Belepa Road. (map references Hulva 3812, Moilaha 3810, Belepa 3813)

21st June. Visited Mr. H. I. Howell of U. S. A. Mission. Belepa 1000 hours - Vaiviri 1200 hours. (map reference Vaiviri 3821).

22nd June. At Vaiviri. Held Court for Native Matters.

23rd June. Vaiviri 0800 hours - Upola 1300 hours. (map reference Upola 3743).

24th June. Upola 0700 hours - Lohiki 1900 hours. (map reference Lohiki 3953).

25th June. Lohiki 0700 hours - Paka 1700 hours. (map reference Paka 3662).

26th June. Paka 0630 hours - Kariava 1200 hours. (map reference Kariava 4199). Met Messrs Hoyles and Miller.

27th June. At Kariava. Inspected native labour at the drilling area. Discussed labour matters with W/O J. Smith.

28th June. At Kariava. Inspected native labour at the river camp. Discussed labour matters with Messrs Hoyles and Miller.

29th June. Kariava 0630 - Vaiviri 1715 hours. Travelled with Mr. F. Felton of A.P.C. per canoe driven by outboard motor.

30th June. Vaiviri 1900 hours - Belepa 1230 hours. Const. 2411330 from Kerema with further instructions from A. D. O.

1st July. Belepa 0800 hours - Vaiviri 1200 hours. Travelled via Belepa - Moilaha Road, via Vaialala East. (map reference Vaialala East 3809).

2nd July. At Vaiviri on native labour matters.

3rd July. Inspected Vaiviri native labour. Held Courts for Native matters. Consts. HAVAKIA and SARIBORO to Kerema.

- 1st July. Inspected MAIWA native labour. (map reference Niiva 4012).
- 2nd July. Vailiri 1400 hours - Oroko 1615 hours. (map reference Oroko 4323).
- 3rd July. Investigated whereabouts of one AUSA/ILAKAIA of AUSA. Received urgent instructions from A. S. J. per Const. ISAKAIA to "meet Southern Region Commander at Vailala East on 5th July." Proceeded Vailala. Commander had gone on to Niiva.
- 7th July. Vailala East 0100 hours - Keuru 0400 hours. Keuru 0630 hours - Niiva 0700 hours. Met Commander and A. S. J. Niiva 0800 hours. - Kerama 1330 hours. (map reference Keuru 4311).

General Remarks.

Approximately 35 miles to the west of the Kerama station is the Vailala River. Except for one point about 6 miles from Hei'i this is all beach, the hardness of which, especially at low tide, makes walking easy. That one point, The Bluff (map reference 4507), is the end of a spur of hill known as the Ka Hills. At high tide it is necessary to scramble over the point by way of a narrow pad. The journey from the mouth of the Vailala River is made by canoe. The distance is approximately 40 miles.

There are no rivers flowing into the sea along the coast. Even creeks are few, the major ones being Keuru and Keakea Creeks both of which are east flowing. (map references 4311 and 3811 respectively).

Behind a narrow area above high water mark, varying from twenty to about seventy-five yards, is low lying swamp country. This makes cultivation practically impossible. These people, however, are undeterred by this fact. Their staple diet consists of sago and coconuts both of which are profuse.

As already said, the distance to Kariava from the mouth of the Vailala River is approximately 35 miles. The absence of any transport in this district necessitates the trip being done by canoe. Frequently the Vailala is in flood but fortune favoured the patrol this time and I made the journey in three and a half days - two and a half days less than I had anticipated.

The banks of the Vailala River are not very high in any place and although fairly heavily timbered, the country is in the main similar to the coast - low lying swamp land.

There are only two tributaries flowing into the Vailala River - the Kohini and Ivori Rivers (map reference Ivori River 4096). Although neither of these rivers are very wide at their junction with the main stream, they both drain large water sheds and much water is added to that of the Vailala in times of floods.

Along the coast, settlements are frequently passed and the population between Patoi and Oroko is in excess of 2000. However, villages on the Vailala River are few and the population very small.

The vegetation on the river banks does not allow for cultivation but occasionally small garden plots are to be found near the villages. As with the coastal people, sago is the staple diet of the 'inland' people.

Roads.

The only roads over which I travelled in the area were those from Kollahu to Maira via Belapa and from Vaivili to Wanebu. The road from Kollahu to Estepa was in the process of being repaired when I traversed it. Progress has been satisfactory despite the exceptional rains which have hampered the work. When completed this road should, once again, be a first-class thoroughfare. Drains have been dug on each side with culverts at necessary places. Also 'outlet' drains have been made to allow water to flow out into the swamp when heavy falls of rain are likely to cause congestion. The road itself has been built up with the dirt from the drains and is well supported by revetments.

From Belapa to Maira Plantation boundary, the road is in the care of the Belapa village people who were instructed to remake it on the same lines as that to which I referred in the last paragraph.

When I travelled over the Vaivili - PAKHAT road, several inches of rain had fallen on the preceding two days and I was unable to gain a complete idea of what it would be like under normal conditions. In no place was it waterlogged and I imagine that it is normally quite satisfactory.

Bridges.

The only bridges met were those on the roads just mentioned. Made of fallen timber and gora slate, these have stood the wear and tear of constant traffic well and there is no immediate need for their repair or replacement.

Native Agriculture.

As I stated earlier, the natives are undeterred by the fact that cultivation of land is rendered practically impossible by the nature of the terrain. However, the Gokolo natives are cultivating two large areas and it is to be hoped that they continue this good work after the present crop is finished.

Villages and Village Constables.

The following villages were inspected on the patrol.

Village	V.C. Parcho	No. 20	Tribe
Petoi			Mai'i Tribe.
Uaripi			"
Mai'i	Kari	29	"
Berchere	Kahloeva	28	Pouri Tribe
Hira			
Pekoi			
Boboho			
Aruruho			
Evava	Kahase	27	"
Iskoka			
Gvshuhu			
Kollahu	Hecovi	26	Vailala Tribe.
Aivan			"
Vailala West	Kahi	25	"
Vailala East			"
Kuzipi	Berovape	24	"
Arshukhyape			
Hiloi			
Parora	Saira	23	"
Mai			
Belcu	Harco-Saba	21	Belapa Tribe.
Koive			"
Spe Belapa	Opa	19	"
Akanda	Wesu-Hecura	20	Vailala Tribe.
Lohiki	Arupi	18	"
Lori	Kari	14	"
Paku			

	V.O. Liau	No. 18	Vailala River Village
Mukuiera			
Hakora			
Heen			
Kalava			
Hopeliu	Zaroythor	3	Swacolo Tribe.
Kariraveta			
Horiou	Maiko	3	"
Kerskora			
Hohoro			
Pakusou			
Ausa	Graps	51	Vailala Tribe.
Karupe			
Kalari			
Hiel			
Hucru	Bosore	31	Swacolo Tribe.
Karava			

Weather and Climate.

Until the 20th June, the weather could not have been better. Since that day, however, it rained almost continuously.

Complaints by Village People.

In addition to the usual trifling problems which were settled out of court, I held several courts for native matters and meted out punishment according to the seriousness of it. Some were very serious and fines 'filled the bill'.

Carriers.

On no occasion did a native refuse to carry. At each stop on the coast one of the first questions asked me by the Village Constable was when I was moving off and how many carriers I would need for the next stage. I was particularly pleased with the Vailala East people on the return journey. Without hesitation they volunteered to carry when I was keen to meet the Commander of Southern Region as instructed.

Miscellaneous Remarks.

1. The news that the natives who had been working in the Bau-Campit area were expected had spread through the District like wild fire. On several occasions I was asked by people of all ages when these men were expected at Korora.
2. Whilst at Kariava, Mr. Rogers reported that there had been an outbreak of thieving in the area. He stated that it would be appreciated if a police constable could be stationed at Kariava for a short time. I understand that a constable was stationed there prior to the evacuation of civilians and for a short time after.

Personnel accompanying the patrol.

- No. 1227. HAVI. Aged the district constable; was useful in all respects. Absented himself without leave on 2nd July.
- No. 2108. VAI. Firm and efficient. Has a good command of English. Good at all times. Good.
- No. 2111. HAI-TOI. Firm and efficient. Is developing into a good patrol man. Good.

R. C. Williams

DISTRICT SERVICES
15 SEP 44
ANGAU

AUSTRALIAN MILITARY FORCES

30/3/3

HQ
SOUTHERN REGION
ANGAU PORT MORESBY
14 Sep 44

DS 666
15 SEP 1944
ANGAU

Ref No. 3028

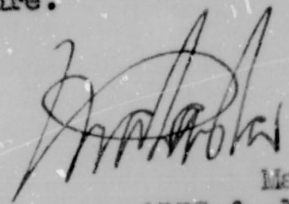
DO KAIRUKU

KIRIEMA P/R No. 15 of 43/44 - WO/II Wearne

Receipt is acknowledged of the a/m report forwarded under cover of your memo 651/30/2 of 22 Aug 44.

2. It is thought that a canoe propelled by an outboard motor might solve river transport problems in KIRIEMA Sub-District. What are your views?

3. The duplicate copy of this report is unintelligible. Special paper was sent you for the typing of Patrol Reports (see memo 16/1/2 of 15 July from this HQ). Please use it in future.



Mej.
ADDS & NA.

→ Copy:
HQ ANGAU (DS)

1/11/44 P.D. 15/9/44

AUSTRALIAN MILITARY FORCES.

ANGAU,
LAKKAMU DISTRICT HQ.,
KAIRUKU,
23 AUG. 44.

Ref. 651/36/2

HQ.,
Southern Region,
ANGAU, Port Moresby.

PATROL REPORT - KER. NO. 15-43/44 BY WO LI WEARUE G.

Above report attached in duplicate, with two copies also of a very well drawn map.

The patrol seems to have been very efficiently carried out. The native labour inspection on the Kariava oil-field was per force abortive, as the P.O. is not appointed a Native Labour Inspector.

Attached also please find ^{MEMO} dated the 3th. Aug., by A.D.O., Kerema, covering this patrol.

A.D.O.'s report on the KOLLANU-BETINPA-MAIRA road is awaited. He will have, in my opinion, to show that there is sufficient traffic in prospect to justify the use of a jeep.

The journey up the VAILALA River and down again through such a sparsely populated country as between the mouth of the river and KARLAVA, by canoe is an appalling waste of time. In the NW Season I hope to let the A.D.O. have the launch NANONA for this purpose.

W.H.H. Thompson
Major.
W.H.H. THOMPSON, Major, D.O.

SKETCH MAP
VAILALA RIVER
COL No. 15-43/44



ROUGH SKETCH MAP
VAILALA RIVER
PATROL No. 15-43/44

H. B. [unclear] w/02





TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of ~~CENTRAL~~ GULF Report No. 10/44/45 (KEREMBA)

Patrol Conducted by R. GEEHAN LEUT.

Area Patrolled Onokolo & Archava areas.

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans.....

Natives.....

Duration—From 1/9/1944 to 20/9/1944

Number of Days.....

Did Medical Assistant Accompany?.....

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services...../...../19.....

Medical /...../19.....

Map Reference.....

Objects of Patrol.....

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ /19

District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund £.....

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund £.....

Sub-District Office

Kerema.

27.9.44

District Officer
Kairuku.

I herewith submit to you the Report of a Patrol recently made to the West as far as Orekele and Archava by Lieut. R.M. GEELAN.

The Report goes to you in Triplicate.

As the area is well known and mapped, ..no patrol sketch has been made.

A great deal of data and general information as to the Native Labour situation, ..as applied to the Rehabilitation of C/E. Natives has been gathered by Lieut. Geelan during this three weeks patrol, .. and although the ADM. Inst. 29; has been cancelled, much of the information gained will be of great use in compiling the mass of information asked for in ADM. Inst. 53.

The Recruiting of so much of the young manhood from the villages in this district has left its mark; ... gardens, ..if that is new gardens are few and far between through the district, ..as evidenced by Lieut. GEELAN's observations, ...but what country has NOT been adversely effected during this War.

A little discipline, ..and much patience will result in these young local 'braves' ..who have been recently repatriated, ..getting down to hard facts, ..and commencing garden development on a general scale through the district.

Lieut. Geelan appears to have put a deal of weight and real interest into this patrol.

E. M. Geelan
Capt. ADO.

WHK
DO
3-7-44

District Office
Kerema.

30.8.44

Lieut. Geelan, R.M.; Patrol Officer
Kerema.

Please be prepared to leave this station on patrol on 1.9.44.

You will proceed West as far as the mouth of the Purari River;

and attend to the following matters;...

1. Recruit 30 N/Labourers for work on Kubuna Road...do not take men with 4 children, or even 3 children, ..and try to obtain the men as volunteers. Do not take men who have been of WAU or WAMPIT, ..or these still on leave. There should be some young men, ..who when last ~~SEARCHED~~ was taken were under 16 years of age, ..and who, now should be fit for work.

I suggest that when you have recruited, say, 15 or 20 N/labourers that you send these back under Police escort, ..and that you send the balance of the 30 required under Police escort in a second draft when you have obtained them..

You will take with you the attached list of Male natives in ~~villages~~ villages West of Kerema, as a guide..this list is taken from the census figures last compiled;.. as far as practicable try and take from the various villages as far as Orekele a number from each village in proportion with the male population of that village... in this way the burden of the supplying of N/Labourers will be borne equally by all villages. Do this work on your way West, ..as the N/Labourers are urgently required by D.O. Kairuku.

2. On your way through the Villages inform VCs. and Councillors that these natives recently paid off from WAU and WAMPIT and from whom blankets and Sweaters were taken may have these returned to them if they come here to the station for them.

3. See Mr. Geggall of Orekele, ..and ask him if he has a set of platform Avery Scales, which are supposed to have been returned to him, ..also take with you a set of 'Cleck' scales, new at Kerema which I think, may belong to Orekele and give them to Mr. Geggill.

4. Contact the native HARI-KEKI, who is a carpenter, and boat builder, reputedly, ..who served a term of apprenticeship at Kwate (Samarai);.. tell this man if he wishes to work here at Kerema as carpenter, and boat builder etc. we will try him.. bring him back with you if he he wants to work. This native is at Vailala East.

5. Take extra handcuffs with you;..and if you need more Police for any reason let me know per runner, ..and I will dispatch some to you. Make use of V.Cs. as far as possible in obtaining recruits, ..arresting men (if wanted) ..give them to understand that as Government men they do count very much in the scheme of things and for work done PAY them accordingly in tobacco..remembering always that VCs are paid £1 per annum only, ..and we expect a good deal from them.

6. Take the Census Book of the villages West of Kerema with you.

7. You will receive a further instruction re. the rehabilitation of N/Labourers, while you are on patrol, per runner, ..in time to do what is required of you in this regard, on your return from the Western Boundary.

8. Take with you the following RPC. personnel... Const. Manala
Const. Api Keivi ~~SEARCHED~~ and Const. Imake;..
Const. Gagamu who has already been sent out to the Vailala will also be included in your party when you contact him.

D. A. Geelan

A.D.O.

PATROL REPORT BY

Lieut. Geelan R.M.

Patrol To OROKOLO and AREHAVA areas; thence to MURO,
and return through Vailala; and to Station.

Date Left Station : 1. 9.44.

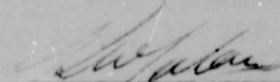
Date returned to Station: 20.9.44.

Purposes Of Patrol : (a) To conduct routine inspection of villages;
(b) to recruit Labour for KUBUNA Road project;
(c) to obtain data re Labourers with outstanding
contracts...for possible repatriation, pur-
suant to ANGAU Admin. Instn. No.29.

Patrol accompanied by : (a) Average Three R.P.C.
(b) Average Seventeen Carriers.
(c) N.M.C.(Cadet).

Last Patrol to this area:

- (a) District Services Staff;
WO II Wearne. (19.6.44 - 7.7.44.)
- (b) Medical Services Staff;
WO II Skillier. (3.8.44 - 18.8.44.)


R.M. Geelan, Lieut.
Patrol Officer.

Lieut.

PATROL REPORT.

INTRODUCTION: The area covered by this patrol is to the west of Kerema Station; all villages, with the exception of the BELEPA and MURO groups, lie on the beach, as small gaps in an almost unbroken line of coconut palms. Behind these palms lie extensive swamp areas, and the whole place is no more than one hundred feet high at its most elevated point...the MURO plateau.

The Elema and Orolo folk have been under control for some years now; the last patrol to this area was made about two and a half months ago, and my visit was made at a most opportune time; signs of laxity among village officials are apparent.

D I A R Y .

Friday, 1.9.44. Left KEREMA Station by canoe at 0810 hrs. After two hours' journey up the western arm of Kerema Bay, patrol landed at MEISI, at 1000 hrs. Left almost immediately, and at 1400 hrs. arrived at Mr. Drummond's house, at HUIVA Plantation. Here I spent the night.

Saturday, 2.9.44. Patrol left HUIVA at 0900 hrs. High tides on the beach made walking slow; HEREKERE passed at 1020 hrs; UVAHA at 1100hrs; then ~~KERO~~ across the KEURU Creek, to OBAHUUH twenty minutes later. Thence to KEA KEA (1230), EPEBEAMO (1315), KOIALAHU (1400),; five mins. later, AIVAU; and patrol halted at VAILALA East at 1445 hrs. Camped for the night.

SUNDAY, 3.9.44. Spent this day at VAILALA E., examining possible recruits for the KUBONA Road. Villages of VAILALA E., AIVAU, and KOIALAHU inspected. Two deserters from CUPOLA estate were apprehended to-day.

Monday, 4.9.44. Left VAILALA E. for BELEPA area, at 1300 hrs. HARORO reached at 1400., thence over a good road, to POIVA, and HELAU, twenty mins. from HARORO. One hour later, patrol entered HILOI, and BELEPA. T.A: 1545 hrs.

Tuesday, 5.9.44. Remained at HILOI-BELEPA, recruiting and inspecting villages and people.

Wednesday, 6.9.44. Left HILOI at 1240 hrs., arrived HARORO at 1435 hrs., Spent the night at HARORO Rest House, seeing people from surrounding small villages of HELAU, POIVA, and KAROKARO.

Thursday, 7.9.44. Left HARORO at 0700 hrs. Passed through KOIALAHU once more, and reached VAILALA E. at 1030 hrs. Const. WAKEA, runner from KEREMA, met me here with instructions re alleged murder at MURO, to be attended to. Certain witnesses who had already arrived at VAILALA, were returned to KEREMA with the Const. Patrol crossed to VAILALA W. at 1100 hrs., and proceeded through AREHUKIRAPE, KUKIPI, HILOI, ARUAPE I & II, to the Rest House at AUMA. T.A: 1200 hrs.

Friday, 8.9.44. Remained this a.m. at AUMA. Possible recruits interviewed, and people of the VAILALA W. group all seen. Left village at 1215 hrs., passing through BIAI at 1230, HAIALI at 1310, and crossing the IRIHOU Ck. outside this hamlet. Arrived PAKOVABU 1400 hrs., thence to the beach, and to HEREKERE at 1430 hrs. From here to the OROKOLO group takes half an hour; patrol arrived at HOPAIKU Rest House at 1500 hrs.

Saturday, 9.9.44. At OROKOLO. Village people all seen, and a number of recruits obtained.

Sunday, 10.9.44. At OROKOLO, finalizing inspection and recruiting.

Monday, 11.9.44. Left OROKOLO at 0730 hrs. for ICLU a small hamlet half an hour along the beach. Thence to AREHAVA group, where a camp was made in the NOREHARU Rest House. T.A: 1055 hrs.

Tuesday, 12.9.44. Remained at NORIHARU inspecting and selecting recruits. Consts. TAMATEI and TOGODA arrived from KEREMA with extra rations.

Wednesday, 13.9.44. Left AREHAVA for MURO at 0900 hrs. After two hours walking over a road which could have been better, patrol arrived at HERE Rest House in the MURO area. T.A: 1100 hrs. During the afternoon, inspected all villages, and interviewed all people. DATA re repatriation obtained

Thursday, 14.9.44. Left MURO and returned to AREHAVA. T.D: 1000 hrs; T.A: 1130 hrs. Patrol did not halt at AREHAVA, but proceeded straight to OROKOLO. Arrived at HOPAIKU Rest House at 1210 hrs. From lists supplied by the A.D.C. KEREMA, data re repatriation of c/s natives was collected.

Friday, 15.9.44. At OROKOLO, working as per Admin. Instn. No.29.

Saturday, 16.9.44. Patrol left OROKOLO. at 0900 hrs. Proceeded through HEREKERE, PAKOVABU (where a dance was in progress, at the time) and HAIALI; T.A: 1130; arrived at Mr. Hinds' plantation, VAIVIRI, on the VAILALA River, at 1215 hrs. Local Village Constables and Councillors waiting for me there

D I A R Y (Continued.)

Sunday, 17.9.44. Remained at VAIVIRI; compiling information required by Instr. No. 29. A few minor disputes...these were settled out of Court.

Monday, 18.9.44. Left VAIVIRI at 0800 hrs. The M.V. "Chinsurah" arrived at the plantation as the patrol was leaving. Descended by canoe, and arrived at VAILALA E. at 1000 hrs. Obtained the usual particulars of c/s natives from the Vill. Consts. and Councillors of the area, and camped at VAILALA E for the night.

Tuesday, 19.9.44. Left VAILALA E. at 0740 hrs., for HUIVA. Collected information as per Instr. No. 29 at every village between the VAILALA River and HUIVA. Arrived HUIVA at 1500 hrs., and made use of Mr. Drummond's hospitality that night.

Wednesday, 20.9.44. Left HUIVA at 0900 hrs. High tides again make walking slow, particularly while the patrol was rounding The Bluff, four miles west of MEI'I. Arrived at MEI'I at 1230 hrs., inspected village, and then crossed by canoe to KEREMA Station, where the patrol arrived at 1500 hrs. Paid off carriers, dismissed R.p.C. detail, and self reported to the A.D.C.

.....XX.....

GENERAL. The area patrolled was found to be in reasonably proper condition, as regards native living conditions, absence of crime, etc. It is an easy area to patrol: all lingual groups are massed, each in its own area....for example, MURO, or CROKOLO. One finds, in addition to the many small true families, in each village, that each village, too, may be called a "composite" family. The adhesion between the units of a village group in this end of the world would seem to bespeak a society that has possibilities of further expansion and development.

NATIVE SITUATION. The strongest impression that I gained during my trip through this area is that the recently-repatriated natives - about one thousand from this Sub-District - are not making the slightest attempt to reinstate themselves in the excellent living conditions which, I understand, were a feature of this area in pre-war times. These ex-LAE and WAMPIS natives have broadcast information to all and sundry that they have not the slightest intention of assisting in the reconstruction of houses, tilling of gardens, or cleaning of the few roads in the area....they are in their villages for a glorious spell, and "when the Army wants us again, then we will go away once more". Since my return to the Station, at least a dozen have reported here, asking to be re-signed....these include men with families of two and, in one case, four children. They are, at the moment, somewhat too sophisticated for the hum-drum regime of village life; and a good deal of strong propaganda will be needed to re-awaken in them a sense of responsibility towards their relatives and friends, who stayed at home.

These people....those who were not sent away to work....seem also to regard the recently-returned boys as privileged to lounge at leisure around the village. They are quite indignant when their "Heroes" are told to report in the morning for carrier-duty, or when an order is made for them to assist in the re-building of houses in their villages. Old men themselves come forward to carry, and were it not for the fact that the Patrol Officer insists that the young blood be called upon to help, no-one would dream of requesting them to come forward and do their part.

Apart from this irregularity - which time and talk should cure - the Elimas and Crokolos are quite content. A little too content, it must be added: their apathy is not in the least to be desired. They must be taught to change their attitude.

ROADS. Only two roads of any magnitude are to be found in this coastal area....these are the KOIALAHU - BELIPA road, and a similar track, running from AREHAVA to MURO.

The first of these two, that from KOIALAHU to BELIPA, is in really excellent condition...due to the fact that it was built, I believe, by c/s labour, some few months ago. It runs through a swamp of sago-palms and pandanus, and is therefore elevated to a height of about six feet above the surrounding marsh-land.

ROADS. (Continued).

Its width is on the average ten feet; and the surface is grass grown. This grass, well-out as it was at the time of my visit, makes an excellent and most picturesque paving. The road is lined with young coconut palms, banana-trees, flowering bushes, crotons, etc., planted, I understand, by the staff of the S.D.A. Mission, at BELEPA. It is a pleasure to cross such a pathway, and the people of the BELEPA area are fortunate in having such a gift made to them.

The second road, between AREHAVA and MURO, is in not so fortunate a state. It runs for the first mile and a half through swamp, but, far from being elevated, it follows a water-channel which, even after the comparatively dry spell during which I proceeded down the coast, still carried a trickle of water. After three days or so of rain, I can imagine what it would be like. However, once the swamp area is left behind, the road, now elevated somewhat, leads through two plantations of coconuts, separated by a short stretch of light bush, and native garden. Passing an old house, once the quarters of the L.M.S. missionary for the area, it passes through a heavy belt of timber...with its surface becoming correspondingly muddy...and halts at the ERRE Rest-House. A section of this road, between the two extremities of the ex-L.M.S. Mission area, had not been touched for some time; both the AREHAVAS and MUROS refused to touch it, seeing that it was "Mission". They have been disabused of this idea, and the road is now cleared.

BRIDGES. The only bridges in this area are of course on the two roads above-mentioned. All bridges are in good shape, being of fairly recent construction. I have impressed on the folk in charge the importance of keeping their bridges in this condition.

NATIVE AGRICULTURE. This phase of native life is again affected by the condition which I have described under "NATIVE SITUATION". The only gardens which I saw during the whole three weeks of my trip were on the BELEPA and MURO roads; and these were owned by old men who were receiving no assistance from their sons...these sons had in all cases returned recently from LAE. The fathers were reluctant to ask their children for help. In both the above-mentioned inland areas, the staple item of diet is sago...which is surely unusual for such an area.

On the coast, of course, one does not expect to find gardens to the same extent as those of inland regions; still, in the OROKOLO and AREHAVA vicinities are many spots where gardens could with advantage be prepared. Mr. DENDNEY, the L.M.S. representative at OROKOLO has, after much travail, induced the people of this group to build a fair-sized garden on the slopes behind the villages....he told me however that they are losing interest, due again to the fact that the help which they could receive from recently returned labourers is not forthcoming. Sago and small fish crabs and shellfish supplies their needs. They also trade with the inland natives for such garden produce as the latter are willing to dispose.

Neither the inland folk nor their beach-dwelling brothers are short of food; and in future, a special effort will be made, during each patrol, to get them interested in gardening on a larger scale.

VILLAGE OFFICIALS.

(a) Constables. These sorely-tried men have at the moment a big task with which to grapple. Their oft-reiterated complaint to me was: "I talk and talk....but they don't listen". One can appreciate the "don't-care" attitude, which almost every Village Constable adopts at some time or other, when confronted with sophisticated young bloods, who have travelled, seen, and conquered, and who therefore are not disposed to "listen". Here again, as in every other matter, propaganda is needed. Enforcement of the Vill. Const's authority where needed, and frequent patrols to all areas will eventually prove beneficial.

(b) Councillors. These men too are taking their work seriously; in common with the Vill. Consts. they are finding life not a bed of roses, with the "Government" visitors pouring out their wrath at unrepaired water-hole fences, leaky roofs and so on. But, as a sense of responsibility returns to the villagers, so will these officials' task be normalized.

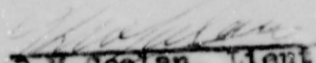
WEATHER AND CLIMATE. Good weather was encountered throughout the patrol. Only a few showers, only at night.

COMPLAINTS BY VILLAGERS. There were the usual dozens of petty arguments...all connected with bride-price, marriage disagreements, etcetera. One case of assault with knuckleduster was brought forward. The offender was convicted and a suitable sentence imposed.

The alleged murder at MURO, in connection with which I had made enquiries, was proved to have been the fabrication of a woman, HAINA-KAKO and her brother, MIRAKE-KAKO. Their mother had died of illness in March, and the brother and sister, being angered later on at some fancied offense by their father, had come to KEREMA, saying that their mother had been murdered by their father, with an axe - the alleged weapon being produced. Several witnesses being called, it was proved that the woman, as before stated, had died of illness.

CARRIERS. No difficulty was experienced in obtaining sufficient carriers, at any stage of the patrol.

MISCELLANEOUS. The area is a most interesting one...the people, when their present state of casual ignorance of instructions issued by officials has worn off, will, I am sure, be one of the most contented communities I have ever seen.


R.M. Osellan, Lieut.
Patrol Officer.


Lieut.

MEDICAL AND
HEALTH.

No serious illness was encountered during the course of the patrol.

Scabies, however, is remarkably commonplace....apparently due to nutritional deficiencies. I have attempted to explain to the villagers how it is that a lack of fresh foods will cause and help this disease to obtain a hold; and it is part of the propaganda at present being used with a view to persuade them to make gardens, be they ever so small.

The Cadet Native Medical Orderly, EKA, who accompanied this patrol showed himself willing and conscientious to a degree; for one with so little training, too, he is remarkably competent.


R.M. Geelan, Lieut. Lieut.
Patrol Officer.

30/3/53

AUSTRALIAN MILITARY FORCES

30/3/9

HC
SOUTHERN REGION
ANGAU PORT MORESBY
9 Oct 44

DS 1000

Ref No. 3735

DO KAIRUKU

MIRIMA P/R No. 1 of 44/45 - Lt Geolan

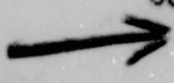
Receipt is acknowledged of a/m report forwarded under cover of your memo No. 804/30/2 of 3 Oct 44.

2. It is apparent that vigorous action is necessary to ensure that the repatriated young men face up to their responsibilities. A "follow-up" patrol should be made as soon as practicable.



Maj.
ADDS & NA.

Copy:
HC ANGAU (DS)



Rec
1/10

Brig ^{J.W.C.}
17/10

AUSTRALIAN MILITARY FORCES.

A NGAU,
LAKKAMU DISTRICT HQ,
KAIRUKU,
3 Oct. 44.

Ref. 804/30/2

HQ Southern Region,
ANGAU Port Moresby.

PATROL REPORT KER No. 1 - 44/45 by Lt. GIBLAW.

Attached please find two copies of the above report with ADO's comments and instructions re same.

2. The present outlook on life of young repatriated natives from the WAU - WAMPIT Road is well described on Page ii under the heading "NATIVE SITUATION". It is not surprising, and a natural corollary to the sequence of events, as far as they were concerned.

3. The only solution appears to be constant patrolling, and enforcement of orders re dilapidated houses etc. Thus will they be brought back to normal and to the realisation that the war is over so far as they are concerned, but that obedience to the law is not.

W. H. H. Thompson

W. H. H. THOMPSON, Major, D.O.

Copy: ADO KEREMA.



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of GULF (Kerema) Report No. 2 of 44/45

Patrol Conducted by Capt. D.M. O'CONNOR A.D.O.

Area Patrolled Villages West of Kerema

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans.....

Natives 4 R.P.C. 1 N.M.O. 1 inter.

Duration—From 27.10.1944 to 6.11.1944

Number of Days.....

Did Medical Assistant Accompany.....

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services...../...../19.....

Medical/...../19.....

Map Reference.....

Objects of Patrol General Inspection
Purchase of Logo. Native Labour Inspect.

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ /19

District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund £.....

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund £.....

AUSTRALIAN MILITARY FORCES

LAKEKAMU DISTRICT h.
KAIRUKU
30 Nov 44

File 50/2 1080

HQ SOUTHERN REGION

PATROL REPORT No 2 of 44/45 KEREMA

Above report by Capt O'Connor attached in duplicate.

1. SAGO. All sago bought picked up by 'GAWA' and distributed to Kerema and Kairuku Stations and some to MANU MANU.
This does not refer to sago sent to KARLAVA which the Oil Coy paid for.
2. NATIVE LABOUR. Patrol under Lt Geelan now out to collect 178 $\frac{1}{2}$ L's from VAILALA, OROKOLA etc.

Copy to ADO KEREMA

W.H.H.
(W.H.H. THOMPSON)

Major. D. Officer

PATROL REPORT

Kerema, No. 2. of
1944-45. 6

By
Capt. D.M. O'Connor, A.D.O.

Patrol to Villages West of Kerema, .. including NEURU, Balepa, Here Here, Koialahu, Kea Kea, and the Vailala East Villages

Date patrol left Kerema Station; .. 27th. October 1944

Date patrol returned to Kerema Station; .. 6th. November 1944.

Purposes of Patrol; .. Purchase of Sago from Orokolo and Vailala Villages, .. and general inspection of villages etc. and making Native Labour Inspections of Huiva and Araimiri Plantations.

Patrol accompanied by; 4 Constables RFC. 1 N.Med. Orderly
1 Interpreter. and average of 26 carriers.

Last Patrol to the area; D.Services Staff; Lt. R. Geelan
from 1/9/44 to 20.9.44
Medical Services; Staff- W/O. Skiller
from 3.8.44 to 18.8.44

Cost of Patrol

72 lbs tobacco	purchase sago
8 "	native food for police n and carriers and pay of carriers

D.M. O'Connor
(D.M. O'Connor) Capt. A.D.O.

DIARY of Patrol

27th. October;

Left Kerema Station 0900 hrs. by canoe. Landed at MEI at 1000 hrs. Had some trouble with carriers, but ultimately moved off at about 10.50. hrs...walking along the beach. Passed small villages of Hoia Mavu and Akapiru at 2400 hrs... Crossed Akapiru Creek at 1420. Hrs. in ferry canoe...and walking along the good broad and flat beach...came to Huiva plantation House at 1500.hrs. and there accepted the hospitality of Mr. A. Drummond(Manager of Huiva & Araimiri Plantations).. and remained the night with him.

28th. October; AT Huiva Plantation;.. carried out N/Labour 1 Inspection of the Plantation N/Labourers and Houses.(Report of N/L. Inspection No. 3 of 1944-45);

During the day in C.M.M. charging natives with running away from carrying a drum of fuel urgently wanted from Huiva Fuel stocks to re-fuel sea plane at Kerema...some 2 weeks earlier. Stayed with Mr. Drummond for the night.

29th. October, Sunday; At Huiva; ordered carriers from Beuru for the following day.

30th. October; Waiting for tide to drop sufficiently to uncover the hard beach sand,..moved off at 1030.Hrs. Came to the rather scattered fillage of Keuru at 1130.Hrs...and then crossed the Keuru Creek in Ferry canoe,.. and kept moving. Passed Kea Kea East at 1235.Hrs. and passed Kea Kea West at 1300.Hrs. Reached Koiialahu Villages..strung along the beach at 1330.Hrs. and at this point on the beach turned into the bush and spelled in the shade for half an hour. Taking the bush road which leads..North moved on at 2400. Hrs...passing through a swamp ..a very large Sago swamp,.. and a source of food supply to the people of Koiialahu and Vailala,..Through this swamp has been built an embankment road.. this was done many years ago by the Natives under the direction of the Resident Magistrate at Kerema....a splendid effort,..which makes walking through this large swamp area possible,..and easy even in wet weather. Came to the bush village of Haroro on the inside edge of the swamp, at 2425. Hrs...and soon afterwards came into the village of Poima,..and at 1450.Hrs. reached Herau. Moved on after a slight pause here..and reached the Rest House at Balepa at 1530hrs Left my party at the Barracks,..near the rest house,.. paid off the carriers and went up to the SDA. Mission Station of Balepa near the village and Rest House,..and met Mr. L. Howell SDA. in charge. I was glad to accept Mr. Howell's invitation to remain the night with him.

31st. October; At Balepa. After a breakfast with Mr. Howell I inspected the Mission establishment at Balepa,..under the Abbe-management of Mr. Howell SDA. I was particularly struck with the existence here at the Mission of a soap factory,..made from derelict engines and spare parts;... the soap is made very largely from the cocconut meat,..and is a very fair sample of soap indeed Met here the VC. of Balepa in very poor condition,.. sick and thin he had been receiving treatment from Mr. Howell's dispensary,..and seemed to be very fallen away in condition. The man asked me if he could be relieved of his position,..and as he had a candidate for the position in one man from the local village,..I agreed to the suggestion,..and told him to send his book and clothes in to Vaiviri or Kere a...by the man he wished to take his place,..and if if I considered he was fit for the position,..I would agree to the change. Having arranged for carriers on the previous afternoon,.. I found all was ready and cargo tied up and so moved off at 1030 hrs. on the road leading through the bush towards Maira Plantation. Came to the edge of Maira Plantation at 1040 hrs....walked through the plantation,..and reached the Copra Dryer at 1120 hrs....and then descended to the Vailala River,..and reached the Maira Wharf at 1140 hrs. where I found canoes waiting for me. Leaving the Maira wharf at 11-45hrs....we paddled down stream with the swift current in our favour,..and reached the Landing place on the river bank at Vaiviri at Noon...and there I was

met by Mr. P. Hinds... Manager of Vaiviri & Maira Plantations.

Landed with my party from the canoes... paid for the canoes..and went to stay with Mr. Hinds in his house,.. my party finding quarters in the Native Houses on the plantation.

When instructed by the D.O. (Kairuku) to get a ship load of Sago for GAWA (Kairuku launch) I had sent word to these Vailala and Orokolo people to make sago and bring to One Central point..I.E. Vaikala however there had been some mistake,..as the people all knew that I would visit Vaiviri,..most of the Sago had been brought to Vaiviri ..and this had been coming in for some days prior to my arrival. ...and Mr. Hinds had, very kindly, weighed up the amounts of Sago and listed the men's names who had brought it. During the afternoon,..more sago coming in..and talking over matters with Mr. Hinds.

1st November; In District Court and in C.N.M. and hearing native 'Talks'.. buying Sago.. which was coming.

News came that there was much Sago also coming in to Vailala East,.. and Mr. Hinds kindly loaned me the services of his half caste JOE Natara,..who is overseer on Maira,..and this man with one of my East Police,.. taking my spring scales..went down to Vailala East..and weighed up all the Sago at Vailala East... roughly 2 tons...taking a list of those who brought the sago. This was a tremendous help.. as I had still work to do at Vaiviri.

On arriving at Vaiviri on 31.10.44,.. when I realized that the Sago was coming in such quantities,..I sent a radio to Kerema for transmission to the D.O. ..advising him of the fact. and asking that the Gawa be sent to Vailala to pick up the Sago....Unfortunately at this time our own Radio at Kerema was out of order and so the message took some time to reach Kairuku.

2nd. November ; Purchasing Sago... in CNM. and hearing Native 'Talks'..... Bought the last of the Sago here at Vaiviri,..and instructed for no more to be brought in. In all nearly 6 tons.. of Sago were by this time collected and paid for at Vaiviri.; I was afraid that the Gawa would not be able to take all this...and also was not sure if she would be able to come in time to lift the Sago before it should commence to deteriorate,..and I decided to let Mr. Hinds have some of the Sago...he offered to pay me for this,..but in view of Mr. Hinds great help in weighing so much of the Sago before my arrival,..and storing same in his copra shed,..and his help in landing me the services of his half caste to weigh the Sago at Vailala East awaiting my arrival there,.. I decided to GIVE Mr. Hinds this Sago...in all 65 bundles.. in return for his help to the Govt. Made several convictions both in District Court and in C.N.M. at Vaiviri,....

3rd. November;.. In canoes(2) ordered from the coast on the previous day,.. I and my party set out for the coastal village of Vailala East at 1100 hrs. and after an hours run down stream reached the Rest House of Vailala East. Here I found the Sago...and the Sago owners all waiting for me,..and thanks to the help of the half caste in weighing this up on the previous day,..the payment for same was soon accomplished. Then fell in all carriers ...or nearly all available...and dispatched 68 bundles to Kerema... as I considered that the GAWA would never be able to lift the Sago at Vaiviri and to this Sago at Vailala East,..also,.. as there was a canoe going up Kariava I also sent to the caretaker 20 bundles.. giving weights..in order that he could check and send back to me payment for same as I had paid in tobacco...i.e.at the rate of 1 stick tobacco for 10 lbs. Sago .NET;.. a good price to the native,..to whom Tobacco is , at this time a very scarce commodity. Ordered carriers from Vailala WEST and Orokolo for the next day,..intending to some how send all the sago back to Kerema... from this place as I knew that the GAWA could not lift it.

4th. November. At Vailala East. Sent another 51 bundles of Sago to Kerema.. by 122 carriers,..some of these being carried by some prisoners I had made. Fell in another 24 carriers and packed up my own cargo and sent this on in charge of Const. GAGAMU to the

Rest House at KEURU,.... at 0945 hrs,.... a little later,.... with
 SARGA, LMS. at Vailala East. This man and his wife are Somoans...
 Saroga is a fine type of man,.... six feet and well proportioned,.... and
 his wife is a qualified nurse,.... These people carry on the Mission
 work of the LMS. at Vailala East,.... under the direction of Rev.
 Dewdney,.... who had his HQRS. at Orokololo.

With the Village Constable of Vailala East.. and some of his old
 councillors we inspected the village and found the place remarkably
 clean,.... but everywhere there are new houses going up.. houses of
 men lately repatriated,.... or home on the usual period of spell after
 being again signed to ANGAU for another period of 2 years.

This appears to have been a lull in the first burst of activity which
 accounted for the framework of these new houses which one sees all
 along the coast,.... the men will have to be kept at the work of making
 making better houses right through these coastal villages,.... and those
 already started must be completed. Left Vailala East at 1000 hrs.

and commenced the walk East along the beach towards Keuru.....
 Passed AIVAU (Vailala Group) at 1035 Hrs.... Came to Kotalahu at
 1050. Hrs. inspected the village,.... which was clean,.... but in the same
 condition as all, or most of the villages along this coast. that is to
 say . with many of the houses,.... started in a wave of new building, and
 and then just left.... I have endeavoured to impress on VCs the
 urgency of building more houses in their villages,....

Moved on again at 1100 hrs. and came to small village of Birare..
 near the turn off,.... which leads to Balepa that I had taken some days
 earlier,.... at 1125 hrs. Passed small village of Epe Maru at 1200
 hrs. and came to Kea Kea Cr. 12-20 hrs. there was a fair depth of
 water here,.... and no ferryman,.... and so giving my clothes to my police
 I swam across,.... and enjoyed the chance of such a dip. Moved on

and came to Kea Kea Village at 1300 Hrs.... inspected the village,....
 which was in clean,.... condition,.... but bare of many houses,.... and then
 moving on along the beach,.... reached KEURU West at 1350. Here there is
 a LMS. Mission School,.... in charge of a native Mission Teacher,....

Keuru West and East is divided by Keuru Creek,.... and there are also
 some small village groups a little way inland. Village Const.
 Kavalaho, who has control of this group known as Kouru, is a strong
 and energetic man,.... and appears to be doing a fair job.

The Keuru villages on the beach each side of the creek are in fairly
 clean condition,.... there are some houses near the head of the little
 creek which have been touched by high water or big seas... and are to
 be pulled down,.... a strange straggling place this Keuru,.... it is
 difficult to see how it can be changed much,.... but it can be kept
 clean,.... We crossed the Keuru Cr. per regular ferryman's canoe

and then came to the Rest House at the end.. of Keuru.. at 1400 Hrs.
 and after lunch and a bath,.... held C.N.M. and heard some local native
 talks.. Expecting my relief to be awaiting me at Kerema upon my
 return,.... I could not devote as much time as I should have to the
 inspection of small villages lying immediately inside these coastal
 villages,.... for instance.. there are the following villages of Keuru
 Group,.... which are tucked away in the bush. ~~xxxxxxx~~ HIRU
 PEKOI, AILAVE, RUMANOHO, and NAKOLO.

5th. October. (SUNDAY) Writing,.... and getting patrol and inspection
 data up to date,.... hearing some native talks. Police washing clothes.
 Sent word to Mr. Drummond to expect me in the following morning early
 6,.... and to be ready to go with me to Araimiri Plantation.. for the
 N Labour Inspection of that Plantation.

6th. October ; Moved off from Keuru at 0700 Hrs,.... came to Here
 Here village after ten minutes walk,.... and inspected this village.
 It was clean,.... but lacked buildings.. sufficient to accommodate the
 population of Here Here,.... as so many of these coastal villages do..
 Continuing along the beach we reached Huiva Plantation at 0800 Hrs.
 Had breakfast with Mr. Drummond,.... Manager of Huiva & Araimiri Plts.
 In company with Mr. Drummond left Huiva House at 0945 Hrs. and
 walked to Araimiri plantation,.... East, of Huiva.. and planted along the
 beach front. Reached Araimiri at 10-30 Hrs. and fell in Labour
 and inspected Labour and Buildings. (see N/Labour Report No.4 of
 1944-45.) This is a small plantation.. worked by 18 boys,.... a very
 good-little plantation,.... with a high yield of Copra per acre.

In the Morning when leaving Keuru..I had sent the main patrol party ahead..with instructions to Const. GAGAMU,..who was in charge,.. to go to ME'I village and there await me,..and to get canoes ready for the crossing to Kerema Station. I kept with me Const. IMANGA, and interpreter KIVIVIA ..

At 1110. Hrs. bidding good-bye to Mr. Drummond, who returned to Huiva, I left Araimiri..walking along the beach back towards Me'i The tide was high and at one point we had to take to the bush track which leads above the rocks,...Paused for a snack of lunch from my haversack at a small group of a couple of huts..at a place called Kui-Te,.. Moving on we came to the Western end of the Mei group of villages,..at 1300. Hrs.... noticed some building going on here all new frames of buildings erected to take the place of some very poor looking huts. Reached the Rest House of Me'i at 1430.Hrs. Here after a pause,.. I had my gear all loaded on canoes to cross Kerema Bay,.. and myself with Interpreter Kivivia,..inspected Me'i village,.. a large and spread out place intersected by a tidal creek.... a dirty village,..I then instructed AG. Gagamu to take the 2 canoe loads of Patrol gear direct to Kerema Station,..and walked through the villages of Uaripi and Peto;... which are built on the beach,..and run right to the point which bounds the Western end of Kerema Bay. Both Waripi and Peto; were dirty... in that there was much rubbish in evidence in the village. VCs. of ME'I ..Had the VC. whose charge is Uaripi and Peto;, both warned to get their villages cleaned up as soon as possible.

Picked up the Ferryman's canoe..and with my small party crossed to Kerema station.. reaching the Wharf at 1720. Hrs.

ROADS;; For the most part all travel is along the beach over the terrain I passed,.. the roads I did use,.. after leaving the coast near Kotalahu,..and going through the Sago Swamp..behind that ridge and Vailala East..and passing Balepa ,.through to the Vailala River were in good order;

Bridges;; Encountered very few of these,.. those I did cross were in fair order.

AGRICULTURE.. Native gardens etc.. The people of this belt of land settled along the coast..and in the immediate hinterland of the coast from Kerema to Vailala.. are very largely Sago eaters ,.their garden gardens are not extensive,..Fish, Coconuts in plenty,..and some garden produce, form the staple diet of these natives. To me it is always a mystery how this people are as strong,.. and virile as they are,..on such a diet. Many years' a rice growing scheme was started in this area... the rice being grown along the strip of land .. behind the beach,.. rice was produced in quantity,.. but the natives did this only under some compulsion,..and never took to rice growing of their own volition... If it were ever possible to INDUCE these people to produce a whole grain..for their own consumption..such as rice,..to be eaten in its Unpolished state,.. I believe the effect would be to very much encrease the fertility of the race here..and to correct the present low birth rate of the Gulf Natives.

Weather I encountered was all in my favour.. some rain at night..and fine days..with the last dregs of the S.East trade still with a cooling caress left in it on most days ..after 1000. Hrs.

Carriers; I had not trouble in getting carriers except at one place ..Me'i village;; there will not be trouble there again.

Country; With the exception of the deviation in my route inland,..to Balepa and thence to Vaitiri,..on the Vailala River,.. the patrol was on the coast;... all the route taken is a regular patrol,.. and so no sketch accompanies this Report.

Villages;;With the exception of the villages of Me i, Uaripi, and Peto;...the villages I inspected were clean,..and well kept,..and as already stated ample evidence of activity in the building of new houses but the natives must be kept at it to FINISH the buildings soon.

Villages Constables. Those I contacted on the patrol are a fair average lot,....a few complete fools,.. not many,.. and three men who are outstandingly good(in my opinion).. these are.

Korovahea of Orokololo.; Kahave of Keuru and HUHA,...of Iori village.. Iori village being in the bush on the banks,..or near the banks of the Vailala R. near Vaiviri Plantation...all three Village Constables have sense,.. Force,..and SOME degree of sense of responsibility,..that most rare of qualities in the average Papuan.

During this patrol I purchased 19306 lbs. ~~WIDE~~SAGO,.. in bundles.. paying for this 1930 sticks of trade tobacco,..approx. 74 lbs.

Of the Sago the 2 tons at Vailala was sent to Kerema..and dried out. except. 20 bundles which were sent to Kariava per a canoe which was returning.(I have since received the payment in tobacco for this)

Of the Sago purchased at Vaiviri,..65 bundles were given to Mr. Hinds in return for all his assistance in this Sago purchasing. Storing.. and shipping, later per the GAWA to Kairuku. Mr. Hinds offered to pay for this,..but in consideration of what he had given me in assistance,.. I accepted no payment for the Sago I gave him.

I sent the Sago to Kariava because I realized that I had purchased rather more than I could carry,..or send in Gawa,..and I knew that Kariava could do with this. I have since received ~~193~~ 196 sticks of tobacco from Kariava,.. the cost of the 20 I sent.

Report of Native Staff taken on patrol :

N/Medical Orderly IVARA-TURE ; Young, inexperienced, but willing Interpreter. Kivivia of Mo'i village, called upon at times to accompany patrols,.. was a regular interpreter for many years at Kerema. an excellent man.

RPGs: No. 713. Const. GAGAMU,... an old Policeman wearing one star a mountain man,..most loyal, and conscientious, interested in his work,.. well worth One Stripe.

No. 2108. Const. OVE,.. from Kikeri Division, young active and keen,.. has much to learn as a Constable.

No. 905. Const. Imanga,.. Good, sensible, man with several years' service to his credit,..now getting too old for patrolling.

No. 1359. Const. IMAGE; An old member of the Force...Very Good reliable type,..still with plenty of energy left.

REMARKS. Very Unfortunately my patrol was restricted to Vaiviri ..vVailala East,..and the villages along the coast between Vailala and Kerema Station;.. Time was pressing..as I had to return to the station to hand over to the Officer relieving me,..and I could not go West to the Border... There is much to be done in straightening up Village matters in the Orokololo district...and a patrol there should be made in the near future. as I see it the great need in the interests of the population along this area,..is to get them back to PRE-WAR ways of living,..to again develop gardens,..build new houses,..and become self-supporting as far as is possible,.. Those men recently repatriated from the WAU and Wanpit Area,..are feeling very much the dullness of village life,..and miss the food they have been so long used to as labourers on the other side. Local Village Constables should have out full support in their efforts in this direction.

Capt. ADO.

W. A. G. Jones

*should be on
for O'Connor
and verbally
re-tire
No. 713*



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of GULF (KEREMA) Report No. 4 of 44/45

Patrol Conducted by Lt. GELMAN, R.M.

Area Patrolled Coastal Villages west of Kerema & Golpa inland group to the Anihava boundary

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans.....

Natives.....

Duration—From 28/11/1944 to 13/12/1944

Number of Days.....

Did Medical Assistant Accompany?.....

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services...../...../19.....

Medical /...../19.....

Map Reference.....

Objects of Patrol.....

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ /19

.....
District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund £.....

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund £.....

AUSTRALIAN MILITARY FORCES

30/3/66.

12

LAKEKAMU DISTRICT HQ
KAIRUKU
10 Jan 45

File 32/2 - 52/45

DS 215

HQ SOUTHERN REGION
ANGAU

P/R KER 4-44/45 - LIEUT GEELAN P.O.

Ref your No 27 of 6 Jan 45

The following instruction was left at this Office by Major GRAHAMSLAW, A/Regional Commander, when he visited here on 23 Oct 44;-

KAIRUKU
23 Oct 44

D.O. KAIRUKU

Please recruit three hundred (300) natives for general labour purposes at Port Moresby.

It is suggested that you obtain the recruits from KEREMA Sub-District.

Sgd T. GRAHAMSLAW

A/Regional Commander

I therefore instructed the A.D.O. KEREMA and the O.I.C. MURIVASE to obtain volunteers, if possible, if not to conscript to reach the quota demanded by Regional Commander. The provisions of ANGAU Adm Instn No 53 to be observed.

W.H.H. Thompson

Major D.O.

Copy ADD KEREMA

(W.H.H. THOMPSON)

30/5/22
HQ STHN RGN
13 Jan 45

→ HQ ANGAU (DS)

Forwarded. Our 30/3/22 of 6 Jan to DO KAIRUKU refers - your ref 30/3/66.

W.H.H. Thompson

Maj.
ADDS & NA.

Handwritten initials

Handwritten signature

AUSTRALIAN MILITARY FORCES

30/3/22

HQ
SOUTHERN REGION
ANGAU PORT MORESBY
6 Jan 45

Ref No. 27

DO KAIRUKU

P/R KER. 4/44-45 - Lt Geelan PO

Receipt of the a/m report under cover of your 30/2-11/45 of 3 Jan is acknowledged.

2. Ref Para 2 of ADO's memo - The "Diary of Patrol" does in fact contain too much irrelevant detail. Under "General" a clear picture of the whole area patrolled should be given, and here again irrelevant details are not required.
3. General - It is presumed that all recruits obtained were purely volunteers? And was Admin Instn No. 53 complied with?
4. Conditions generally in this area appear to be very satisfactory.

Dup.

Copy:
→ HQ ANGAU (DS)
Copy rpt att.

Champion
Maj.
ADDS & NA.

ack 1/8

5

9

AUSTRALIAN MILITARY FORCES

LAKEKAMU DISTRICT HQ
KAIKUKU
3 Jan 45

File 30/2 - 11/45

HQ SOUTHERN REGION
ANGAU

PATROL REPORT No KEREMA 4 - 44/45

Please find Lt GEEHAN's Report in duplicate. Also A.D.O.'s memo of 19 Dec 44, with whose remarks I entirely agree.

This Patrol Officer does not, in my opinion, do justice on paper to the good work he has undoubtedly performed.

Re Native Labour I am strongly in accord with the A.D.O., the villages West of the Station have not been over-recruited.

The trade of sago for pots has always been encouraged in the whole District. e.g.; We loan the "GAWA" to take CHIRIA clay pots to MIRIVASE to trade for sago and we recently sent PINU natives there with their own cash to buy sago with, which we transported back to their village for them

COPY ADO KEREMA

W.H.H. Thompson

Major. D.O.

(W.H.H. THOMPSON)

8

A. D. O's Office,
KEREWA
Lakekamu District.
19 DEC 44.

D. O.
ZAIRUKU.

Patrol Report No. 4 -44/45 Kerewa.

Three copies of the report rendered by Lt. R. M. Geelan are forwarded herewith.

2. Mr Geelan's work gives more satisfaction than his rendition of his report. He has been instructed that all future reports must contain much detail and information.

3. In his remarks under NATIVE AGRICULTURE - taking recruits from villages - I think there has been over-statement coupled with personal feelings. Only 102 recruits resulted from the patrol, leaving a very large proportion in all villages. I think that all officers who in 1942/1943 had to recruit without regard to feelings rather tend nowadays to be over lenient towards prospective recruits.

4. It is very gratifying to see the interest being now taken by the villagers in their villages (VILLAGE AFFAIRS). There really should be no concern over latrines in the area - most villages used to use the beaches (tidal) and I understand there is very little hookworm in the area.

The canoes building at MORIAU were instigated by the writer. O. MORESBY has been asking for large quantities of sage - local people need cooking pots and other trade - and I have suggested that such trading canoes will be allowed to proceed possibly as far as MALINA for such trading. This trading used to occur annually - canoes leaving the Gulf with the falling N.W. wind and returning with the freshening South East.

D.M. Rutledge
D. M. Rutledge Capt.
A. D. O.

A. D. O's Office,
Kerema,
Lakekamu District.
27 NOV 1944.

Lt. R.M. Geelan,
Patrol Officer,
Kerema.

Patrol West.

You will please prepare to patrol the coastal villages West of Kerema, leaving the station on Tuesday 28 NOV 44.

2. The objects of the patrol will be:-

1. To recruit at least 100 able-bodied male natives for works in and around Port Moresby. The nature of the work has not been made known to this office - wharves, road maintenance and road repair seem the most likely works.
2. To recruit 25 (or, failing the full number, as many as possible) recruits medically class "A" - natives of a sturdy but not too heavy build with light wrists for training as tappers - needed at Cupola Plantation.
3. To inspect all villages en route.
4. To hold such Courts for Native Matters as are reported, and to make preliminary investigations into any Indictable Offences reported.
5. To enquire into various matters as per file herewith.
6. To pay out W.N.L. & D.N.A/e moneys as per statement herewith.

3. The whaleboat was placed in the water on Sunday but it was found to be in too faulty condition to be used. Hence you will have to proceed as far as MEI by station canoes.

4. One member of the R.P.C. has already proceeded as far as ARIHAVA informing the people of the intended patrol. He will join your patrol.

5. Take with you L/Cpl. KAE and four other members of the Royal Papuan Constabulary, and use them to escort recruits (in batches of say twenty) to Kerema. They will report to Kerema and be returned immediately.

6. It is not expected that the patrol will extend for more

than three weeks - you will arrange stores for that period.

7. Tobacco is in very short stocks at the moment - please limit your initial drawing to ten pounds - more will be forwarded you on its arrival.

8. Unless you are well ahead of expected schedule, do not visit MURO Villages. If you are ahead of schedule it is thought that natives suitable for rubber tapping may be obtained there, but in any case, it is hoped, early in the new year to send you on a patrol through MURO and the inland VAILALA peoples.

9. I trust you have a successful patrol.

D. M. Rutledge
D. M. Rutledge Capt.
A. D. O.

A PATROL REPORT.

BY

Lieut. R.M. Geelan,
Patrol Officer.

Patrol to : Villages west of Kerema; coastal, and the Belopa island group, to the Arakawa boundary.

Date patrol left Station : Tuesday, 28th, November, 1944.

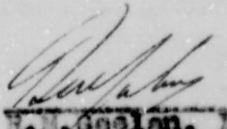
Date patrol returned to Station : Wednesday, 13th, December, 1944.

Purposes of patrol: General village inspection, C.S.N.M., and recruiting labour (100) for Port Moresby. Also payment of WNL & DN Funds.

Patrol accompanied by: 1 R.C.C. and 4 Consts. N.P.C.
1 Medical Orderly, (Native.)
Average of 18 carriers.

Cost of Patrol: See Below.

Last patrol to area: District Services Staff: Capt. D.M.O'Connor, R.C.C.; to Vailala West, and Vaiviri Pt., 27th. October 1944 - 6th, November 1944.
Lt. R.M. Geelan; to Vailala West - Orokelo and Arakawa; 1st. Nov., 1944 - 20th. Nov. 1944.
Medical Staff: R.O. II Skiller, R.M.A., 3rd. August 1944 - 18th. August 1944.


R.M. Geelan, Lieut.,
Patrol Officer.

Cost of Patrol:

- a. Carriers: 20 for 10 half-days @ $\frac{1}{2}$ -stick each: 100 sticks.
17 for 3 half-days @ $\frac{1}{2}$ -stick each: 26 sticks.
- b. Gratuities to Vill. Consts. and Councillors:
Vill. Consts: 12; Councillors: 17, @ 1 stick each: 29 sticks.
- c. Purchase of native foods:
25 lb. Potatoes: 3 sticks. 20 lb. Sago : 3 sticks.
10 lb. Bananas: 2 sticks. Total: 6 sticks.
- d. Issues to R.P.C. Personnel, and 1 personal boy for two weeks, @ 1 stick each per week: 12 sticks.
Amount of tobacco taken on patrol: 20 lbs.
Amount expended: 175 sticks.
Amount returned from patrol: 13 $\frac{1}{2}$ lbs.

Kerema sub-district,
14.12.44.Diary of Patrol.

Tuesday, 22th. Nov. Patrol left Kerema Station at 0630 hrs. Proceeded to MEI'I by canoe, arriving at 1040. Selected 20 carriers and proceeded to HUIVA plantation. Time of arrival: 2200 hrs. Remained this night with Mr. Drummond, with whom Mr. Dwyer of PCB was also staying.

Wednesday, 23th. Nov. Mr. Dwyer left for Kerema at 0600 hrs. Self and patrol left at 0815, walking towards KEUNU group. Passed HERENENE at 1015; and reached OMBUNU at 1045 hrs. Remained here for one hour, selecting recruits for the Keroby Labour-lines. Left at 1130 and crossing the KAKKA Creek, arrived at KAKKA at 1230 hrs. Spebeamo, inside the KOIALAHU "mark" reached at 1240., and a camp was made at KOIALAHU at 1320 hrs.

Thursday, 24th. Nov. Morning spent at KOIALAHU, selecting recruits from the KOIALAHU-PEBEAMO areas. A total of 26 was obtained. Left KOIALAHU for BELEKA-HILOI at 1100 hrs; passing HAKORA, LUI, and POIVA. Arrived HILOI at 1230 hrs., and camped in R/H. Afternoon spent in calling all villagers together, and in paying WNL & M moneys to claimants.

Friday, 1st. December. At HILOI, selecting labour recruits.

Saturday, 2nd. Dec. At HILOI. As above.

Sunday, 3rd. Dec. Left HILOI at 0900 hrs. Walked to IORI and LEPOKENS on the Vailala River. T.A.; 1100 hrs. Left these villages at 1200 hrs., and proceeded by canoe down the river to Vailala Plantations. T.A.; 1500 hrs. Remained the night.

Monday 4th. Dec. At Vailala, collecting recruits from IORI-LEPOKENS area. At 1500 hrs. M.V. "China ren" arrived, and departed. At 1400 hrs., left Vailala per "China ren" for Vailala East, where patrol arrived at 1745 hrs. Went ashore and camped in R/H.

Tuesday 5th. Dec. At Vailala East. Draft for Kerema assembled and despatched with one const. as escort. Left Vailala East at 1300 hrs., crossed to Vailala West, and proceeded through HILOI ARHUKINAPE ARUAPE I and II to AUMA, where a halt was made, at 1410 hrs. Afternoon spent in selecting likely recruits from the above-mentioned villages.

Wednesday, 6th. Dec. At AUMA, selecting recruits.

Thursday, 7th. Dec. Left AUMA at 0730 for OROKOLO. Passed villages of HAIALI MISMAIALI HANUNAMU and NOKIAN, inspecting each and warning people to report at OROKOLO rest house that afternoon. Arrived at OROKOLO at 1500 hrs. Selected recruits - only 15 available from this area.

Friday 8th. Dec. Left OROKOLO at 1215 hrs., after sending away the draft from this area. Arrived at ARHAVA rest house at 1300 hrs. and assembled the villagers. R.P.C. runner from Kerema arrived at 1330 hrs, with instructions from the A.D.O. re sending witnesses and complainant in an "Indictable of once" matter to the Station, to await the arrival of the District Officer. This afternoon, sent word to KURU for certain natives to report to me at ARHAVA to receive WNL moneys.

Saturday, 9th. Dec. At ARHAVA, this morning. At 1400 hrs., left for OROKOLO.

Sunday, 10th. Dec. At OROKOLO.

Monday 11th. Dec. Left OROKOLO for KOIALAHU at 1000 hrs. T.A., KOIALAHU: 1430 hrs.

Tuesday, 12th. December. Left KOIALAHU at 0745 hrs., and proceeded to KEUNU R/H., where a halt was made, at 1000 hrs. Here, WNL moneys, which were not previously paid (most of the villagers being away, carrying Mr. Dwyer's kit), were handed to claimants. At 1630 hrs., the patrol proceeded to HUIVA Plantation, where Mr. Drummond's hospitality was again offered.

Wednesday, 13th. December. Left HUIVA at 0830 hrs, and proceeded to MEI'I where a canoe was obtained; the patrol crossed to Kerema where we arrived at 1300 hrs. Paid off the carriers, dismissed R.P.C., and reported to the A.D.O.

W. J. L. L.

3

GENERAL.

ROADS. As most of the walking in this particular area is along the beach, travel is comparatively easy. All creeks have their ferry services, which are among the best I have seen.

Only one inland road was traversed; this is that which leads from KOTIAKRU to BELAPA, through a sago swamp. The road is well elevated above the surrounding watery country, and only in the few hundred yards immediately behind the beach was there any undue quantity of mud.

The ANHAVA-SURO road, the second and last inland track in the area, has been recently cleared. I did not cross it on this trip, but inspected the approaches, which were the most densely overgrown parts which I saw on my last visit.

BRIDGES. Those seen, on the BELAPA road, were all in fair condition.

NATIVE AGRICULTURE. The villages are all, without one exception, making new gardens, some of which are of considerable size. This is most gratifying, as the people have been for some months the target of intensive propaganda, aimed at rousing them, and particularly the ex-NAU/NAWPIT repatriates from their lethargy. This fault seems to be dying.

These folk are mainly sago-eaters; and, while I may be wrong, I feel that a great proportion of the scabies and kindred skin complaints in this locality are due to lack of a varied diet. This however will be remedied to some extent in the future, when their new gardens begin to bear. I felt rather uncomfortable about removing so many natives from the villages, just at this particular time; but I realize, and so do they, that present conditions dictate the manner in which all of us shall act.

WEATHER. The climatic conditions were perfect for patrolling. Rain-a sharp shower, lasting for some three hours, - was the only adversity encountered on the trip.

CARRIERS. No trouble at all was experienced in this regard: the youths of each village appear to welcome the chance for a "walkabout".

VILLAGE AFFAIRS. The people are all well, and contented; some, of course, were annoyed at having to watch their sons and husbands leave once again for work, but, on the whole, the recruiting was treated quite well.

Since my last trip to this area, the villages have undergone a remarkable change. Many of them, previously were without fences, or even latrines; now I find new sago-palm barricades around each small hamlet, and in at least half of the villages, the sanitary system has been improved to some extent. Villages were all painfully clean - in one or two places, the rubbish was literally swept from beneath my feet, as I walked among the houses!

The recently-repatriated labourers are settling in well. However, the number of volunteers I received during the recruiting-drive was composed entirely of members of the repatriates. Some of them have not yet lost all their taste for pastures new.

At MORIAU, one of the OROKULO group, I was shown a large new canoe-hull; its length would be approximately sixty feet; and another large log has been felled and hauled to the outskirts of the village, preparatory to being hollowed out. The people are planning to transport sago to MALAB in this canoe when it is completed. Other Gulf villages are toying with the same idea. As yet, however, MORIAU is the only settlement to have done anything concrete about it.

VILLAGE OFFICIALS. Village Policemen and Councilors in general are doing their usual jobs in their usual way. I can find nothing serious of which to complain. I have tried to back up their authority where deserved, and I do think that it is having a good effect.

DISORDER. The patrol was in every sense of the word a routine one. No troubles were brought to my notice; a few minor arguments were amicably settled out of court. I found the people contented, taking a certain amount of pride in their villages, and in a much better frame of mind than they were at the time of my last visit.

W. C. ... Lieut.
S. J. Geelan, Lieut.,
Patrol Officer.

2

REPORT ON R.P.C.

One Lance-Corporal and four Constables accompanied this patrol. A report on the ability and conduct of each is appended below.

Reg. No. 1241 L/Cpl. KAE: Ability good; conduct very good. This N.C.O. appears to have benefited by his recent leave. A local native (born at MBI'I) he had a lot of influence among the local people. As yet, however, I would not care to recommend him for further promotion.


Reg. No. 1359 Const. IMAGE: Akiwai policeman of the old school. Ability above the average; conduct very good. Is the most reliable Constable on Koroma strength, but hardly the N.C.O.-type.

Reg. No. 1227 Const. HAVAKIA: An excellent man. Conduct good, and ability good. Can, like IMAGE, be relied upon under any circumstances.

Reg. No. 1872 Const. KIBENI: Conduct good; ability good. This man is capable, but uses his intelligence to find trouble for himself. Needs strong discipline.

Reg. No. 1874 Const. UMAGA: Conduct good; ability good. Not over-gifted with grey matter, but a solid all rounder. Not suitable material for promotion, as yet.

Const. MARENE, Reg. No. 998, came out as a runner from Koroma; he was not with the patrol for a sufficient time to enable me to judge his ability.


Lieut.
R. J. de Lan,
Patrol Officer.

MEDICAL AND HEALTH.

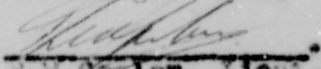
All villages seen were remarkably free from sores or illnesses of any kind among the inhabitants; due, probably, to the fact that the A.D.C., Capt. O'Connell on his last patrol in that direction, took care to see that all cases, whether serious or not, were sent to the Kerema Hospital.

I noticed that the trading with the inland dwellers, by coastal natives, which was in a very embryonic state during my last patrol, has now expanded considerably. With the close advent of the North-west season, and the correspondingly smooth seas, fishing has been greeted with greater success on this coast. The surplus marine produce is being traded for vegetables, of which the inlanders naturally have a greater supply than the coastal people. This will benefit health, among other aspects of the business.

Sanitation has been improved. I was glad to see some effect of the continuous propaganda to this effect.

Most of the repatriated boys from the ENS labour lines have married since their return home. I noticed that in about sixty percent of these cases that the wives were pregnant. As these natives are all A.1 physical specimens, it augurs well for the condition of future generations.

Cadet N.M.C. EKA-AUVITA did his usual good job.


E.M. Gaellan, Lieut.
Patrol Officer.



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of GULF (KEREMA) Report No. 5 of 44/45.

Patrol Conducted by Lt. R.M. GEELAN

Area Patrolled TO KEREMA BAY VILLAGES

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans.....

Natives.....

Duration—From 19/12/1944 to 22/12/1944

Number of Days.....

Did Medical Assistant Accompany?.....

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services...../...../19.....

Medical /...../19.....

Map Reference.....

Objects of Patrol General Inspection
Recruit Labour.

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ /19

.....
District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund £.....

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund £.....

.....
.....
.....

AUSTRALIAN MILITARY FORCES

LAKEKAMU DISTRICT HQ
KAIRUKU
3 Jan 45

File 30/2 - 12/45

HQ SOUTHERN REGION
ANGAU

PATROL REPORT - KEREMA 5/4-45

Above report forwarded in duplicate with covering letter from
A.D.O. KEREMA

It furnishes an informative account of a well-carried out, short,
routine patrol

W.H.H. Thompson

Major. D.O.

(W.H.H. THOMPSON)

COPY ADO KEREMA

W.H.H. 7
D O
3-1-45

6

A. D. O.'s Office,
KEREMA
Lakekamu District.
30 DEC 44.

D. O.
KAIRUKU.

Patrol Report - Kerema No. 5 - 44/45.

The above report, rendered by Lieut. R. M. Geelan, Patrol Officer, is herewith.

2. The report is a full one, and while the patrols were of short duration, the report is rendered to keep sub-district records complete. The Kerema Bay area will never be subject to lengthy patrols.

3. It is very pleasing to see the improvement in Lieut. Geelan's reporting -

D.M. Rutledge
Capt.
D. M. Rutledge A. D. O.

5

Office of A.D.O.,
Kerema,
Lakekamu District.
29 Dec 44.

No. Ker. 5 of 1944-45.

A PATROL REPORT BY

LT. R.M. GEBLAN.

Patrol to : KEREMA BAY Villages of MEI'I, WARIPI, PETOI, KARAITA,
and IPISI (SIVIVI).

Date left Station : Tuesday, 19 Dec 1944.

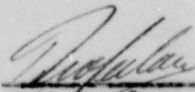
Date returned to Station : Friday, 22 Dec 1944.

Purposes of Patrol : i. To recruit labour for EPO and CUPOLA Plantations
and for Port Moresby;
ii. To make routine inspections of above-mentioned
villages, as per instructions issued to their
occupants by Capt. O'Connor;
iii. To inspect also the lead-in mark for Kerema Bar;
Property of Europeans, trading sites, etc.

Cost of Patrol : a. Payment to 8 carriers from PETOI to MEI'I, and
return : 8 sticks.
b. Gratuities to V.C.s, Councillors, Ferryman : 9 sticks.
c. Purchase of food:-
Fish + 3 sticks; approx. 15 lb. dry sago - 4 sticks.
approx. 10 lb. bananas - 2 sticks. Total: 9 sticks.
d. Payment for boats-crew of 8 from Petoï - Kerema:
4 sticks.
Total expenditure: 30 sticks.
Amount taken on petrol: 15½ lb.
Amount returned: Approx. 12 lb.

Patrol accompanied by: 1 H.C.O., and 2 Consts.
1 Personal Boy.

Last Patrol to this area: (a) District Services; Visited regularly
from this Station; no reports submitted.
(b) Medical: AS above.


R.M. Geblan, Lieut.,
Patrol Officer

Patrol Report by Lt. R.M. Geelan.

DIARY.

Tuesday December 19th. Left Kerema per canoe for KAI'I at 0830 hrs. One hour later (0930) arrived at KAI'I. Village inspected, and later proceeded to SARIFI, arriving at 1100 hrs. En route inspections of trade store sites of Mrs. Nevitt and Mrs. Baker were made, together with a check on the bush-cutting around the bar-entrance mark. SARIFI VILLAGE and Rest House inspected; left at 1230 hrs., crossed to KAI'I, where halted at 1330 hrs. Camped in the Rest-house.

Wednesday December 20th. KAI'I village and surroundings inspected. Recruits called for, for the two plantations mentioned and for Port Moresby. Advised Mission Teacher re sinking a shaft for the installation of a pump for village water supply. Concluded at 1450 hrs. Remained at KAI'I this night.

Thursday 21st. December. Left KAI'I at 0800 hrs. Recruits from this village proceeded straight to Kerema. Patrol halted and camped in the Rest-house. Recruits only totalled three from this village. Area inspected, and this afternoon spent in gaining information re orders issued by Capt. O'Connor and questioning those natives who had not apparently carried them out. Only one conviction, in which a fine was imposed.

Friday December 22nd. Enquiry into ownership of coconut trees, request to be removed to allow for village repairs. At 1000 hrs. crossed to Kerema, arriving at 1100 hrs., where I reported to the A.D.C.

Saturday 23rd., Sunday 24th., and Monday 25th. December. On the Station.

Wednesday 27th. December. Crossed again to SARIFI - KAI'I, to recruit further labour. Returned to the station at 1530 hrs.

Friday 29th. December. Inspection of KARAITA and IPISI (SEVIRI) villages on the east side of Kerema Bay. Commenced at 0830 hrs. Returned to station at 1100 hrs.

.....

GENERAL. The area visited was found to be in reasonably good condition. The proximity of the villages to the station has resulted in fairly frequent visits being possible.

NATIVE SITUATION. The people all appear to be comfortably off, as far as foodstuffs are concerned. There is a sufficiency of manpower in all villages, even after the recruits have been taken away, to enable those left to carry on with no more hardship than other native communities have borne. No troubles of magnitude were reported; at KAI'I, a question as to ownership of garden land was settled out of Court by consultation of the Vill. Const. and his councillors.

ROADS. There is one short track connecting the two villages of KARAITA and IPISI; the rest of the area is connected by short strips of beach. The KARAITA-IPISI track is in good condition.

BRIDGES. The bridge connecting the two sections of KARAITA village is in good shape. The footway, however, could be wider. A short causeway of earth, between the two villages of KAI'I No. 1 and KAI'I No. 2, is useful at high tide, when the low-lying land between the two becomes inundated.

NATIVE AGRICULTURE. These Kerema Bay people have good gardening land only a few hours up the MURUA river, and the MURUA creek. Owing to the proximity of the Christmas festival, on the occasion of my first visit, most of the inhabitants had gone to those gardens; so, my second one-day trip was necessitated. On this second occasion, I saw the remains of the food brought down earlier; they must have a very good yield from their garden plots to supply such a quantity. New gardens, made during the last month are now, I was told, practically in bearing; and sago is plentiful, as are fish, now that the calm north-east season has set in.

VILLAGES, TRIPS-ROUTES, etc. Out of the five villages inspected, only

REPORTS, FEBRUARY, 1941 (cont'd.)

one was not entirely up to standard. In MUI'I, there are at least *fifty* percent of houses either newly constructed, or in process of construction. The MUI'I barracks and Rest house, while a little too small, and somewhat dark, is in sound condition and should last some time.

The village water supply at present is obtained from an open seepage pit, of the usual type; and surrounded by a wooden fence. The Samoan Mission Teacher approached me while I inspected the place, and requested information on sinking a pipe, so that a pump can be used. The use of a 44-gal. drum as a "sleeve" for the hole, was suggested; this to be filled with stones, and the pump inserted in a hole in the top. The Teacher now has obtained from Kerema two of these drums, made available by the A.D.O., and the well will be completed in the next two weeks.

UAMPI village has not progressed so far as its companion with the program of repair instituted by Capt. O'Connor; but there are extenuating circumstances. Due to erosion of the sandy island on which this village, and also PEFOI are situated, the western side of UAMPI is soon to be evacuated, and the only available land is that owned by two men, who have coconut trees planted there. An agreement was reached that these two should cut down in all, five trees; this will give themselves and three other families ample room to build their new houses in a safer spot. The suggestion to cut down the trees was made by the two owners. Now that this bar has been removed, the UAMPI people will soon have their new houses complete.

UAMPI Rest house, while even smaller than that at MUI'I is in reasonably good shape. A new floor has been added to the R.H.

The two trading sites, and the bar-mark were inspected. Rush has been cut back from around this mark to an extent of some 100 feet; the mark is no longer obscured, as I could see it quite plainly from a canoe, while crossing the bar mouth.

The trading site referred to by local people as Mrs. Griddle's (I believe belongs to Mrs. Baker) lies behind the mark. The house - one of native materials - is still standing, but is in need of extensive repairs to the roof, and, to a lesser extent, to the floors and walls. The area inside its fence has not been cleared; still the weed-growth is not excessive. Mrs. Nevitt's premises have apparently been purchased or taken over by the London Missionary Society; natives sent by the Rev. Dewdney, of ORO-KOLO, have laid a new sago roof, and are at present engaged in repair to the woodwork of the verandah and steps, adjacent. Outhouses are serviceable but not in good condition.

PEFOI village, the smallest of the three on that side of the Bay, is also fair shape except for one house, that of the ferryman, against whom a complaint was laid, and a fine imposed.

The inspection of KARAIFA village revealed a similar state of repairs - under way as exists in MUI'I. THREE natives have been ordered to rebuild (or complete the rebuilding) of their houses within periods of from two weeks to three months.

The KARAIFA water supply comes from a creek running out of the rubber area behind the quarters of the Kerema Station native personnel. It was reported some three months ago that members of the Kerema Native Labour line had been defaecating in the vicinity of this spring. No trace of this pollution has since been found.

KARAIFA Rest House, as such, has ceased to exist. It is now no more than a shell, used as a kind of "witness-house" and quarters for any transient village native. I can see no reason for re-commencing its use as a house for Europeans.

IFISI village, being about twice the size of KARAIFA, has naturally more // HOUSES to rebuild. Here, in all, ten natives were warned to carry out repairs or rebuilding work, within periods of from two weeks to three months as at KARAIFA. Entries of this order have been made in the Vill. Const.'s book.

The IFISI water-hole is to be fenced. The water appears to be clean enough. Both KARAIFA and IFISI have repair to be made to their village fences. These repairs are, however, of a minor nature, and should be completed well within the specified time of one week.

VILLAGE OFFICIALS. (a) Village Constables. The two Vill. Consts. with whom I had contact on this patrol, those of MUI'I and UAMPI, have satisfied me that they are carrying out their duties to the best of their ability. I had only one complaint to find; as always, when the Vill. Const.'s orders are not promptly obeyed, that official takes no further notice, and "gives it up as a bad job". I again tried to give the villagers the impression that I would support the Vill. Const. in any loyal order he may give.

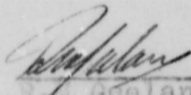
The KARAITA-IPISI Vill. Const. is at present absent on a visit to ^{Port} Moresby, and his place is being temporarily filled by one of his councillors. This man, and all other Village Councillors, are as efficient as one can expect. Being elected by the villagers themselves, suggests to me that a man with any real authority might not be elected. However, as with Vill Constables, if they are supported where necessary, their influence is increased.

WEATHER, CLIMATE. The patrol was only interrupted by one short shower, which occurred at MSI'I, while en route to the Rest house. The villagers are eagerly awaiting a good fall: their gardens will benefit considerably thereby.

COMPLAINTS BY VILLAGERS. The only complaint that was brought to my notice was a trifling one, and was settled out of Court. It concerned ownership of land, and the result was that both claimants finally decided to share the land equally. It then transpired that they were brothers.

CARRIERS. No trouble was experienced in securing the eight carriers I needed to shift my equipment.

SUMMARY. The Kerema Bay area is in fair shape. With supervision over orders re repairs, waterholes, etc., issued previously, to see that they are carried out, these should be five quite good villages in a short time.


R. G. Gellan, Lieut.
Patrol Officer.

REPORT ON N.P.C. PERSONNEL

Herewith my report on the N.C.O. and four constables, who accompanied the patrol, at various stages.

Reg.No.1241 L/Cpl. KAE.

Asmart N.C.O., and one who would go far, if he would only use his head a little. He has plenty of ability, and his conduct is exemplary, but he lacks "drive."

" " 905 Const. IMARGA.

An "old soldier". Getting on in years, and not suitable for long or exacting patrolling, but useful and dependable.

" " 1628 " MAUDJAI.

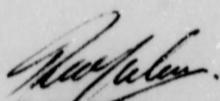
This Kukukuku policeman has ability but is rather slow-witted. However, on routine work I have found him dependable.

" " 2314 " API KOIVI.

A very young and inexperienced Constable. He always appears to me to be frightened when sent out on a solo job, such as picking up carriers. With experience he may improve.

" " 3360 " IGAROBAL.

Another new recruit. He shows promise, and with a couple more years' experience, should make a sound Constable.


R. M. Geelan. Lieut.

Amount Returned to Store



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of BULF (KEREMA) Report No. 6 of 44/45
 Patrol Conducted by Lt. R.M. BEELAN
 Area Patrolled Villages EAST OF KEREMA.
 Patrol Accompanied by Europeans.....

Natives.....

Duration—From 2/1/1945 to 13/1/1945

Number of Days.....

Did Medical Assistant Accompany?.....

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services...../...../19.....

Medical /...../19.....

Map Reference.....

Objects of Patrol.....

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ /19

.....
District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund £.....

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund £.....

.....
.....
.....

AUSTRALIAN MILITARY FORCES

7

LAKEKAMU DISTRICT HQ
KAIRUKU
25 Jan 45

File 30/2 - 111/45

HQ SOUTHERN REGION
ANGAU

PATROL REPORT NO KER 6/44-45

Please find attached in duplicate above report by
Lt GEELAN R.

Every encouragement has been given to MOTUAN natives and others to visit these Western villages and trade for sage. Soon we may hope to see the famous 'LAKATOJ' canoes in operation, making their yearly trips from the Port Moresby villages as far as the PURARI.

ADO KEREMA comments under date 20 Jan 45;- "There seems to be nothing to add - it is a well written account of a successful patrol"/ That is also my opinion.

W.H.H. Thompson
Major D.O.

(W.H.H. THOMPSON)

A PATROL REPORT

BY

LT. R. N. GEBLAN.

Patrol To : Villages East of Kerema: URIRI (LOBANABA), SILE Group,
UMMAL, KARAMA, KOANU, BELEBIRU

Date Left Station: 2.1.45.

Date Returned to Station : 13.1.45.

Purposes of Patrol : (a) To recruit at least fifty natives for local and Port Moresby labour requirements;
(b) To hold Courts for native matters, where necessary;
(c) Investigate all indictable offences reported;
(d) Search for Deserters as per extracts from Deserters' File;
(e) Inspect all Villages, etc.

Patrol Accompanied by : One L/Cpl. and Three Consts., R.P.C.
One Court Interpreter.
One Native Medical Orderly.
One Personal Servt.

Cost of Patrol :

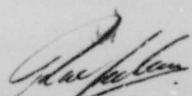
1. 20 carriers for 7 days, (out), @ $\frac{1}{2}$ -stick ea; 70 sticks.
2. 4 carriers for 5 days, (return), @ $\frac{1}{2}$ -stick ea; 10 sticks.
3. Gratuities to Vill. Consts., Councillors, and Ferryman : 23 sticks. Carriers: 80 sticks.
4. Purchase of Foodstuffs, supplementing European/ Native Nations: 15 $\frac{1}{2}$ sticks (approx.)
5. Weekly Issues at 3 sticks each to 7 native personnel : 21 sticks.

Amount of Tobacco carried on patrol : 6 $\frac{1}{2}$ lbs.
(169 sticks.)

Amount returned to station: 28 $\frac{1}{2}$ sticks.

Amount expended : 139 $\frac{1}{2}$ sticks.

Last Patrol to this Area : 1. District Service : WO II Wearne,
June - July 44 (exact dates unascertainable.)
2. Medical: Sgt. J. McKerrell, 6.1.45 - 13.1.45.


R. N. Geblan, Lieut.,
Patrol Officer.

A Patrol Report by Lt. E.M. Geelan.

DIARY.

Tuesday, January 2nd, 1945. Left Kereka Station, with 7 native personnel at 1000 hrs. Proceeded to Gupola Plantation where, due to heavy rain, the patrol remained for the night.

Wednesday, January 3rd, 1945. Being calm until 1030 hrs. At 1040 hrs., self and one Const., with interpreter and M. went orderly. Left for UMHI village, one of the Lolabeda group, on inspection. Returned to the estate at 1230 hrs. At 1300 hrs., sent L/Cpl. RAN and Const. TAWALONO to SILE; the L/Cpl. to return carriers, and the Const. to proceed as far as LISIPIRE informing the villagers of the patrol approaching.

Thursday, January 4th. Left Gupola with 16 carriers at 0830 hrs. Crossed Cape Gupola, and reached SILE Rest House at 1200 hrs. Camped, and inspection of villages made.

Friday, 5th, January. Patrol left SILE at 0900 hrs. Found at the UMHI creek one SAILI (Rotuan) canoe, the crew of which were buying sugar. Proceeded on to SAMAI Rest house, where a halt was made, at 1030 hrs.

Saturday, January 6th. Left SAMAI at 0730 hrs., and inspected all will. areas east of the rest house, en route to KARAMA. At the KARAMA creek were two more SAILI canoes, under control of the SAILI Vil. Const., RAN - ISI. Remained at KARAMA until 1330 hrs., when, after a short rain-storm, the patrol left for KOARU. Village inspections carried on en route. Reached KOARU at 1730 hrs. Camped.

Sunday, January 7th. Despatched one Const. to MISIVANE Police Post, as replacement for Const. WASSI, and self at 0900 hrs inspected KOARU village. At 1030 hrs., left for SIAVAVU, arriving at 1130 hrs. Inspection made. Mr. Brown, the B.M.S. representative in this area, was reported still at ISURE (LAKSA). Camped here this night.

Monday, January 8th. Crossed to SAVAVU, en route to MISIVANE, where I wished to contact the C.I.C. Police Post re reported deserters in his area. Was informed by a Const. from MISIVANE that the C.I.C. was up the river at Bulidog, and, as an overdue C.M.S. from Kereka was reported to me, with the fact that the accused were all in SAVAVU village, I remained at SAVAVU this night. Left MISIVANE at 0800 and arrived SAVAVU at 1300 hrs. Bonoys paid to wives of 2 P.I.B. personnel; total - 213.

Tuesday, January 9th. At SAVAVU, waiting for accused persons in the C.M.S. to be brought in. Conducted an inspection of the village; one had not been done since mid-1944, according to the Vill. Const's book. Left this village at 1400 hrs., with all C.M.S. parties, and reached MISIVANE at 1830; the villagers were ready assembled, and 13 recruits were obtained. Proceeded without delay to KOARU R/H., where the patrol camped.

Wednesday, 10th, January. KOARU villagers assembled at 0700 hrs. 10 C/S recruits taken, and the patrol continued to KARAMA group, at 1000 hrs arrived KARAMA R/H at 1330 hrs., and shortly afterwards, Sgt. McKerrall, the Kereka S.M.A. arrived going east. Camped, and instructed village officials to assemble the people on the following morning.

Thursday, 11th, January. KARAMA people all inspected this morning. 8 recruits only available; these were used as carriers to SAMAI, where I found all the villagers absent at a dance on Apo Estate. Spent the after noon waiting their return. Remained at SAMAI this night.

Friday, 12th, January. This morning Sgt. McKerrall returning from KOARU arrived at SAMAI. Village people, excepting 13 natives of

1954, 15th January (cont'd.)

...total of 13 ... without ...
... 15th ... 1st ...
... 1st ... 1st ...
... 1st ... 1st ...
... 1st ... 1st ...

1954, 16th January. ...
... 1st ... 1st ...
... 1st ... 1st ...
... 1st ... 1st ...
... 1st ... 1st ...

Handwritten signature
...
...
...

... situation. ...
... 1st ... 1st ...
... 1st ... 1st ...
... 1st ... 1st ...
... 1st ... 1st ...

Villages, houses, etc. ...
... 1st ... 1st ...
... 1st ... 1st ...
... 1st ... 1st ...

... villages of ...
... 1st ... 1st ...
... 1st ... 1st ...
... 1st ... 1st ...

... houses, barracks. ...
... 1st ... 1st ...
... 1st ... 1st ...
... 1st ... 1st ...

...
... 1st ... 1st ...
... 1st ... 1st ...
... 1st ... 1st ...

gardens. (cont'd.)

distance inland, in order to cross the swampy ground immediately behind their village.

The Motuan visitors are buying eggs in fairly large quantities; there seems no shortage of supply, even at the "out rates" under which these wild traders are operating. Fish is plentiful; and at KARAI I noticed a plant known as "uru" by the Mairaki natives - what its Māori name is, I do not know - but it furnishes quite a palatable garnish to the fish with which I saw it being consumed. It possesses a flavor reminiscent of onions; and, when cooked, is in appearance similar to a ripe mango...the same fleshy appearance being common to both. I was told that this plant (the berry of a tree of the same name) is plentiful in the Gulf; this, however, is the first time I have seen it used here.

Coast, Bridges, Ferry Services. The foot-track across Cape Supole which descends to the beach about one and a half miles west of SULO, is in excellent condition. The Māori natives, into whose "mark" this road extends, have done a good job which should last for some months, without further major attention. Only a short section of the Karoma - Supole road, that under the care of the KARAI people, needs attention; these folk have been informed of the fact.

Ferry services, across the SULO, KARAI, and KARAWA creeks are good; the three ferry-men have each built new canoes quite recently, and no complaints have been forthcoming in regard to their activities.

The inland road from SOARU Post house to KARAWA is also in good order.

of bridges, the three small rivulet-crossings on the Karoma - SULO track are sound; these are the only bridges in the area, unless one counts the two logs, bridging gaps in the coastal rocks on the beach-route to MAU, the second and smaller of the two KORABARA villages. The short steep bush-road from the Supole track down to the "rear-end" of MAU is in clean order; it is still far from an easy track, however.

General. The area patrolled is in every sense a "frontier" one. No U.S. N. M. of any magnitude were discovered, apart from the case brought to my notice at PAVAFORU .. a gassing charge; and a similar offence was reported to me at KARAFORU. The parties were all convicted and a suitable sentence imposed in each case.

A few trivial complaints were settled out of court, apart from a few minor annoyances, when the villagers did not resort, as per instructions, the patrol revealed a reasonably stable frame of mind among the natives, and a sense of confidence which probably existed before the commencement of hostilities; being thereby most welcome, in my opinion.

Rufus
R. J. Gellan, Lieut.,
Patrol Officer.

REPORT ON R.P.C. PERSONNEL.

Herewith a report on the R.P.C. and four Constables who accompanied the patrol.

Reg. No. 1241 R/Const. KAE. A smart R.P.C. who tried hard. His conduct and ability are good.

Reg. No. 1233 Const. TAUSI. Conduct good; ability, however, is fair.

Reg. No. 1222 Const. TAUPAI. A Kakaia constable, who has spent some years with the R.P.C. Conduct and ability good, although he is out of his element on beach patrols.

Reg. No. 1249 Const. TAUVILOA. Another Kakaia. He shows more energy than the former Kakaia; conduct is also good.

Reg. No. 2214 Const. AHI-KOIVI. This man has accompanied me on a number of patrols and I have always found him willing and conscientious. Should develop into a first class Constable.

R. E. Geelan
R. E. Geelan, Lieut.
Patrol officer.

MEDICAL AND HEALTH.

For part of the patrol I was accompanied by Sgt. McKerrell, the N.M.A. attached to K rema Sub-District.

No serious illness was encountered. A total of nine patients came to hospital for treatment for minor ulcers, skin complaints, etc-etera.

Sgt. McKerrell can, no doubt, furnish a more detailed report than I.

The N.M.O., KEBEAPU, who was sent with my patrol did not have an opportunity to show his class. He seems intelligent and willing.

R. M. Geelan, Lieut.
Patrol Officer.

AUSTRALIAN MILITARY FORCES

30/3/71 9
30/3/25
HQ
SOUTHERN REGION
ANGAU PORT MORESBY
6 Feb 45

Ref No. 812

DO KAIRUKU

P/R KER. No. 6/44-45 - Lt R.M. Geelan PO

Receipt of the a/m report under cover of your 30/2-111/45 is ack.

2. Comments by the ADO were not forwarded.
3. Native Situation - Were these recruits volunteers? If any of them have already been to work for ANGAU it is presumed they have been home three months - see Adm Instn No. 53.
4. It is nearly impossible to read the duplicate copy of the report. Why isn't the thin paper as supplied by this HQ used?

→ Copy:
HQ ANGAU (DS)
Cpy rpt att.

ack. 8/2
[Signature]

[Signature]
Maj
ADDS & NA.

C/O Address

DISTRICT SERVICES.

SOREG 6/2/45

8

WOi Calderwood.

Mr. Cogan (DS)

Dear Harry

Please see para 4 of our memo to the DO.

After perusal of the report could you return to us for our records, as we are holding the duplicate here, it's possible to read one or two lines of it !!

Rue

WOi1



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of GVLF Report No. 70 of 44/45
 Patrol Conducted by No 11 A.L. ROBSON
 Area Patrolled MEI, VAILALA EAST, KARIWA, UPDIA, MURO OROKOLO, VAILALA WEST, BELEPA KOIALAMU,
 Patrol Accompanied by Europeans.....

Natives.....
 Duration—From 25/1/1945 to 15/2/1945
 Number of Days.....

Did Medical Assistant Accompany?.....

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services 15 of 43/44
 Medical /...../19.....

Map Reference.....

Objects of Patrol Routine Patrol

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES
 AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
 PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ /19

District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund £.....

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund £.....

AUSTRALIAN MILITARY FORCES

30/3/30 ²⁰

HQ
SOUTHERN REGION
ANGAU PORT MORESBY
19 Mar 45

Ref No. 1688

DO KAIRUKU

P/R KEREMA No. 7/44-45 - WO Robson

Receipt of the a/m report is acknowledged.

2. Page 5 - Agriculture - Before the next patrol is sent to this area the ADO should requisition for a supply of vegetable seeds for distribution to the villages on the VAILALA.
3. An informative patrol and the map is well done. The Regional Commander comments "a good routine patrol".

Dup.

→ Copy:
HQ ANGAU (DS)
Copy rpt att.

W. J. Good
Capt
for Maj
ADDS & NA (AOL).

J 21/3

*GA
MS 23/3*

AUSTRALIAN MILITARY FORCES

19
LAKEMANU DISTRICT HQ
KAIRUKU
12 Mar 45

File 30/2 - 358

HQ SOUTHERN REGION
AKGAU

PATROL REPORT KEREMA No 7 / 44-45

1. Above report compiled by WOII ROBSON forwarded in duplicate.
2. ADO KEREMA's comments in his memo of 27 Feb also included. I think there is very little for me to add.
3. On the next visit of an Officer to the remote KARIAVA oil field up the VAILALA River, I think it should be arranged that the KEREMA store keeper to accompany the Patrol with trade to meet natives' requirements, after they have received advances. Will PROCON Agree to this, please? Pre war day traders used to follow behind a few days after natives on a Pltn had received advances and I think PROCON should, where possible do the same.
4. In my opinion a concise and well written report of a useful Patrol by WO ROBSON. The map is a good one.

W.H.L. Thompson
Major D.O.
(W.H.L. THOMPSON)

W.H.H. 2
D.O.
11-3-45

A.D.O's Office,
Kerema,
Lakekamu District.
27 FEB 45.

D.O.
Kairaku.

Patrol Report No. 7 of 1944/45 - W.O.II. Robson.

Patrol report by W.O.II.A.L. Robson - in triplicate -
is herewith submitted.

W.O. Robson has taken pains both in his patrol and
with his report, and his map is particularly neat.

It was originally intended that the patrol be done
by Lt. R.M. Geelan, and instructions for the patrol were more or
less as originally written for him.

It is intended that a follow-up patrol be made as
soon as expedient. The village of OROVOI was not visited and
no appointment of a new Village Policeman is possible until this
is done (see Diary 5.2.45 and page 7 Village Constables), there
being considerable variance in the stated size of the village -
some natives say it has now only three houses - others say there
are at least ten.

A similar state exists in the MURO area. The
patrol officer's illness prevented him seeing all the villages
in this group - some say that two of the villages are deserted
with the people living on the PURARI River - others say the
villages are still occupied. In any case, the continued loss of
life through crocodiles has considerably shaken their morale and
it may be necessary to move some of the villages to less crocodile-
infested areas.

To cover all this I am hoping to arrange a patrol
up through the lower Vailala Villages, on past KARIAVA to
IOMARITA, thence overland to the PURARI and down River through
MURO. It may be several months before it can be started.

In Diary under date Friday 26.1.45 --- the woman
who had lost her leg was still alive when she arrived at Kerema.
The "MAIRA" took her to GEMO on the following day and good reports
were received from the hospital. However, she subsequently died
following the necessary amputation of the stump.

In diary under date Friday 2.2.45 -- a new
appointment to replace deceased NEPA Village Constable will be
made as soon as possible.

General - Village Houses; I had the opportunity
of seeing some of the villages inspected by W.O. Robson and
I was pleasantly surprised that the improvements made from
1935 to 1940 (during much of which I was stationed at Kerema)
have been maintained and in places improved upon.

Roads and Bridges - the UPBIA-MURO road will never
be more than a track. The population and the number of likely
patrols do not encourage or warrant the time and labour road
making would need.

Roads and Bridges - The Bridge over the Keuru Creek
is about 40 yards in length and the creek is subject to heavy
flooding. The bridge needs constant attention.

Roads and Bridges - The bridges along the BELEPA-
KOIALAHU road were seen two weeks later by me. They were in the
main part fairly bad - one had decking loose and angled at 45
degrees from the level - two hardwood bridges had been hurriedly

replaced with flimsy bamboo structures, one of which nearly sent me flying into the mud below. Necessary orders for the replacement with solid hardwood bridges were given.

Stealing KARIAVA - there had been no stealing between the time of W.C. Robson's visit and my visit two weeks later, and the culprits in previous offences had not been located. The suggestions re the issues of xemis and the visit of a trade store are sound.

D.M. Rutledge
Capt.
D.M. Rutledge A.D.O.

16

A.D.O.'s Office,
Kerema
Lakekamu District.
20 JAN 45.

W.O.II.A.L. Robson,
Patrol Officer,
Kerema.

Patrol.

Will you please prepare for a patrol, leaving Kerema on Thursday 25 JAN 45.

I would like you to visit all the villages on the Vallala River as far as KARLAVA, inspecting same, holding Courts for Native Matters, and routine.

At KARLAVA I would like you to meet the Caretaker in Charge (Mr. H.W. Hoyles) and his staff, and enquire into any native labour troubles they may be experiencing. You will not be able to hold an inspection, but should prosecutions be needed I will accept as evidence, written statements by a European made in your presence and in the presence of the native concerned, giving the native opportunity to cross-examine.

Return by canoe as far as UPOIA, and then proceed overland to and through the MURO Villages, and so returning beachward to Kerema.

A map of the patrol will have to accompany the report

You will take with you the following personnel -
R.P.C. Constables MAUDJAI, OVE, API and KAIFU, ex Interpreter
KIVAVIA, a Medical Orderly (if supplied by Sgt. McKerrall).

A station canoe will be at your disposal on Thursday a crew provided. Warn of your return and the whaleboat will be sent over for you - it will not be ready for the water before Thursday next.

Various matters needing attention will be given on separate memos.

I trust you have a successful patrol.

D.M. Rutledge
Capt.
D.M. Rutledge A.D.O.

PATROL REPORT

No. 7/44 - 45.

PERSONNEL

KEREMA Sub DISTRICT.

W/O.2. ROBSON.A.L.

Reg. No.	1628	Const.	MAUDJAI	IU'E
"	"	"	OVE	OMARA
"	"	"	API	KOIVI
"	"	"	KAIPU	AUWA
NMO	"		EKA	AUVITA
EX. INTERPRETER:			KIVAVIA	EVARA
COOK BOY:			ARGARU	FOFORO

PREVIOUS PATROL REPORT:

NO. 15/43-44.

LAST PATROL TO AREA BY:

W/O.2 WEARNE.G.R.C.

JUNE - JULY: 1944.

PATROL MAP:

SUBMITTED.

OBJECT:

ROUTINE PATROL:

- (A) TO OBTAIN RECRUITS FOR ENLISTMENT P.I.B.
- (B) LABOUR RECRUITS: PIT SAW: CUPOLA PLINT.
- (C) APPREHENSION OF N/L DESERTERS.
- (D) LOCATION OF NATIVES FOR FINALISATION OF C/E.
- (E) HANDING OF MONIES TO CARETAKER A.P.C. KARIAVA.
- (F) PAYMENT OF WNL & DN MONIES: DISTRIBUTION OF W.S.C.
- (G) INVESTIGATION & HEARING OF CNM CASES ON PATROL.

DURATION:

28th. JANUARY, 45 - 15th. FEBRUARY, 1945.

ROUTE TRAVERSED:

By whale boat to MEI thence by beach to VAILALA EAST, thence to KARIAVA returning to UPOIA, then by path to MURO - OROKOLO, thence by beach to VAILALA WEST, by path to BELEPA - KOIALAHU then returning along beach to MEI - by whale boat to KEREMA.

CARRIERS:

AVERAGE NO. TWENTY.

COST OF PATROL:

TOBACCO EXPENDED: ISSUES: GRATUITIES: FOOD: CARRIERS: TWENTY FIVE LBS:

A.L. ROBSON: W/O.2. KEREMA.

DIARYTHURSDAY: 25.1.45

Departed 0845 hrs. per whale boat arriving at MEI 1010 hrs., carriers obtained, whale boat returning to KEREMA.

1100 hrs. left MEI accompanied by V/C. 29 KARI, 1145 hrs. KARIHARA continuing to BIA (The Bluff) 1230 hrs., passed ARAMIRI PLNT arriving at HAIAMABU 1400 hrs., continued to AKIPIRU, crossing AKIPIRU Cr. 1405 hrs., (Ferryman No.23) arriving at HUIVA PLNT 1500 hrs., stayed night.

FRIDAY: 26.1.45

Departed 0800 hrs., passing HEREBERE comprised of two sections 1 & 2. 0845 hrs., continued to LOLA'IPI then to Rest House 0900 hrs. A halt was made and discussion held with V/Constables and V/Councillors, various matters brought forth, CNM cases, queries, as a number of participants were not present, advised to have ready for hearing on my return to HUIVA.

1045 hrs., continued 1100 hrs. ferried across KEURU CR. to OVAVAHA and AWAHUHU Nos. 1. & 2., continuing to KEAKEA 1215 hrs., crossed small creek to HEPIMIAVA 1235 hrs., BELARI 1300 hrs., reaching KOIALAHU at 1330 hrs., continued 1400 hrs., EVAU., 1415 hrs., mission school, continued and reached VAILALA EAST at 1430 hrs., this village is comprised of two sections known as MAREKI and UMARIPI with the mission buildings (IMS) church, school and residence making the division.

Met Rev. S. Dewdney (LMS) en route to KEREMA with a native woman patient who had been attacked by a crocodile and her leg taken off at the joint. Arranged hire of canoes for trip to KARIAVA (APC), departing 1630 hrs., per canoe upstream VAILALA river passing KAROKARO and arriving at VAIVIRI PLNT., 1900 hrs., stayed night.

SATURDAY: 27.1.45

Departed 0930 hrs., upstream per canoe ORABERA (SDA) 1300 hrs., lunch, continued 1430 hrs., EVORI 1545 hrs., AKOURA 2000 hrs., UPOIA (Old APC camp) 2100 hrs., river flowing swiftly evidently rain inland. Stayed night.

SUNDAY: 28.1.45

Continued upstream 0700 hrs., reaching LOA at 0830 hrs., continued to KAIRAVA 1200 hrs., one male child requiring medical attention, lunch, 1300 hrs., continued 1430 hrs., HEWA (RH) 1615 hrs., HUKULORA 1645 hrs., WAKORA, one deserter apprehended, LOHIKI (R.H.) 1845 hrs., stayed night.

Approached by V/Constable with reference to KUKUKUKU village ABI'U being allowed to re-build on the opposing bank of the LOHIKI creek and to be known as LOHIKI NO. 2., matter discussed and agreed upon. (see appendix)

MONDAY: 29.1.45

Departed 0800 hrs., HEPA 0945 hrs., continued 1000 hrs., MOMUKU 1055 hrs. lunch, continued 1140 hrs., IAVAI'A 1430 hrs., reaching PAKU (R.H) 1845 hrs., stayed night. Houses in this village of a good style possibly due to an energetic V/Constable and mission teacher (SDA)

TUESDAY: 30.1.45

0730 hrs., continued 0915 hrs., ICRI, two male children for medical attention, here it was noticed that three of a very small community had eye trouble, inquiries revealed that two were obtained accidentally, but whether heredity in the other a small child was not disclosed. 0930 hrs., continued 1100 hrs., HOPUKHU, 1230 hrs., KARIAVA (KRC)

Met C.I.C. Mr. Hoyle and handed over monies to him.

WEDNESDAY: 31.1.45

KARIAVA (KRC) CNM and hearing of complaints and acting as mediator.

Investigating petty thieving and vandalism caused by natives at KARIAVA (see appendix)

THURSDAY: 1.2.45

To KARIAVA Drilling Area (KDA) investigating loss by MR. J. Miller and breaking and entering of General Office.

CNM affairs of natives employed KDA.

FRIDAY: 2.2.45

Departed from KARIAVA downstream per canoe at 0830 hrs., HOPUKAHU 0905 hrs., 0945 hrs., IORI continued 1045 hrs., PAKU, elevation 25ft above river level. One old man for medical attention advanced yaws. Application for appointment of Councillor. (see appendix V/Officials) 1145 hrs., continued, 1330 hrs., LAVAI'A, MOMUKU 1430 hrs., HEPA 1450 hrs., LOHIKI 1530 hrs., stayed night.

One male native for medical attention OROKOLO first aid post. LOHIKI V/Constable desires to change with younger man. (see appendix) LOHIKI V/Constable drew my attention to the fact that the HEPA V/Constable had died approx. 18 mths. ago, clothes being handed in to KEREMA, so far no new appointment had been made so he was controlling the village, also an inland village HEKIOPA.

SATURDAY: 3.2.45

0800 hrs., departed 0900 hrs., VAKORA, 0910 hrs., HUKULORA, 1000 hrs., HEWA, 1045 hrs., KAIRAVA, 1210 hrs., LOA and at 1240 hrs., reached UPOIA (APC) Stayed night. Mail from KARIAVA sent per canoe to VAIVIRI, the canoes then continuing to VAILALA.

SUNDAY: 4.2.45

0800 hrs., departed 0910 hrs., MAHIA 0915 hrs., continued to PEAVORO 1025 hrs., this is the only village controlled by V/C. No.9. Application for replacement of Councillor (decd) (see appendix) Continued crossing and re-crossing the MARIAMA creek, roads poor, swampy land and small population. 1300 hrs., AROARO (R.H) stayed night.

MONDAY: 5.2.45

AROARO; Morning, myself unwell and weather bad, afternoon CNM.

Whilst here was approached by LULU/HARI who had been appointed by Capt. O'Connor to look after OROVOI village the previous V/Constable had been gaoled and not replaced. (see appendix)

TUESDAY: 6.2.45

0800 hrs., continued crossing and re-crossing KILOVI creek, 1040 hrs., APEPEA, 1125 hrs., continued passed old site of PAREPOKU (village extinct) shown on strat. map, continued to KWAIPIA 1150 hrs., returning to turn off of path to APEPEA and NAIKORO, 1210 hrs., continued area swampy, 1210 hrs., NAIKORO, 1400 hrs., continued PAIVERA (R.H) 1420 hrs., mission house, stayed night.

WEDNESDAY: 7.2.45

0800 hrs., departed 0855 hrs., AREHAVA (Inland) 0930 hrs., MURO (R.H) Visited ERE and KILAVI, CNM, recruiting of labour (voluntary) Stayed night.

THURSDAY: 8.2.45

0800 hrs., departed 1000 hrs., AREHAVA (R.H) AHREHAVA is comprised of a number of villages (appendix A) and has three V/Constables. The villages are neat and tidy and the houses are in rows intersected by streets with flowers and shrubs lining them.

HARIMABU is outstanding of this group for its neatness.

Listening to local talk, 1530 hrs., continued arriving at OROKOLO 1630 hrs., stayed night.

FRIDAY: 9.2.45

OROKOLO: CNM, land disputes between PAIVERA and IOKU mark made 15 yrs., ago by Mr. G. Murray, no decision made, endeavouring to locate data (old V/C's book) at KEREMA office.

1630 hrs., departed 1715 hrs., NORIAU 1730 hrs., continued 1745 hrs., HERAXERA, 1800 hrs., HOHORO, 1815 hrs., ORABIRA, 1845 hrs., PAKUWABU, 1900 hrs., HAIARI NO.2., five minutes walk from beach on VAIVIRI PLNT track HAIARI NO.1., 1920 hrs., VAIVIRI PLNT., stayed the night.

SATURDAY: 10.2.45

VAIVIRI: CNM, local disputes and discussion.

SUNDAY: 11.2.45

VAIVIRI: 0930 hrs., left to inspect coastal villages to VAILALA WEST and villages BELEPA inland from KOREA creek.

0940 hrs., HAIARI NE. 1., bearing east 1000 hrs., BIAI, 1020 hrs., AUMAY 1030 hrs., HARUAPI NO.1., 1035 hrs., HARUAPI NO.2., 1045 hrs., ARIUKORAPI, 1100 hrs., KUKIPI, 1105 hrs., HILOI, 1120 hrs., VAILALA WEST, by canoe to east bank of Vailala river passing KAROKARO 1210 hrs. and entering KOREA creek, continuing until 1300 hrs., left canoe and walked to LEPAKERA 1310 hrs., continued 1330 hrs., IORI 1350 hrs. Application for appointment of Councillor (former deed) see appendix) 1400 hrs., continued 1405 hrs., garden area and pig caretaker, 1410 hrs., HILOI Cr., by canoe entering VAILALA river just below MAIRA PLNT 1430 hrs., VAIVIRI PLNT., stayed night.

MONDAY: 12.2.45

0900 hrs., departed upstream Vailala river per canoe arriving MAIRA PLNT., 0945 hrs., continued 1015 hrs., OPA 1100 hrs., 1145 hrs., APURARIA, 1150 hrs., HILOI, P.I.B. enlistments. Application for first appointment of Councillors to HILOI and APURARIA (see appendix) 1245 hrs., continued to SDA school BELEPA, watched instruction of local village children by native teachers. The pupils and the teachers were asked to write articles of interest for broadcasting on the MOPU session @ PA. European missionary on leave, native teachers appear to be carrying on excellently. Inspected BELEPA village, lunch, departing by KOIALAHU - BELEPA Rd., which is in good order 1335 hrs., reaching POIVA 1400 hrs., HAROLU 1415 hrs., (R.H) 1500 hrs., continued 1525 hrs., reached beach 1530 hrs., BELARI, 1600 hrs., HEPIMIAVA, 1610 hrs., KEAKEA, 1705 hrs., AWAHUHU No.1 and No.2., 1710 hrs., LARUPI, 1720 hrs., HEREBERE No. 1 and No.2., 1800 hrs., HUIVA PLNT., stayed night.

TUESDAY: 13.2.45

HUIVA: Morning CNM, afternoon visited villages rear of HUIVA PLNT., KEURU Cr., 1330 hrs., departed west along the beach to KEURU Cr., 1445 hrs., by canoe upstream 1500 hrs., LAKOMA, by path through Mangrove swamp to old site of OVAVAHA used now by pig caretaker, 1525 hrs., ARURUHU, 1540 hrs., NOVIHONO, returning to ARURUHU then to PEKOI 1550 hrs., HIRU 1620 hrs., returning to PEKOI then along path way to bridge crossing KEURU Cr., following path to Rest House near HEREBERE reaching beach 1700 hrs., continued to HUIVA stayed night.

WEDNESDAY: 14.2.45

HUIVA: CNM, local discussions and disputes.

THURSDAY: 15.2.45

HUIVA: CNM. 1100 hrs., departed crossed AKIPIRU creek to AKIPIRU village 1200 hrs., HAIAMABU 1205 hrs., BIA (The Bluff) 1330 hrs., KARIHARA 1415 hrs., MEI 1500 hrs., found whale boat awaiting my arrival, continued to KEREMA 1700 hrs., reported to A.D.O.

GENERAL

TOPOGRAPHICAL FEATURES:

VAILALA RIVER

Approx. twenty five miles west of KEREMA is the VAILALA river, flowing in a northerly to southerly direction into the Gulf of Papua.

The distance per the VAILALA river to KARIAVA is approx. seventy six miles and at this point the river is twenty feet above sea level and has risen to forty feet whilst in flood.

Two other rivers flow into the VAILALA the LOHIKI and EVORI.

KARIAVA

KARIAVA RIVER CAMP (KRC) is one hundred feet above sea level and (KDA) KARIAVA DRILLING AREA is eight hundred feet above sea level.

GENERAL

The villages in the main are to be found on the edge of the beach and on the banks of the rivers, with exceptions, the BELLEPA - KEURU cr., and the UPOIA - MURO areas.

The country in the main is low, swampy, with a slightly higher portion running into the foothills.

WEATHER and CLIMATE:

Only two wet days were encountered whilst on patrol, the remainder being sunny and the humidity high.

MOTU BROADCAST:

Items of interest noted whilst on patrol;

The villages of NORIAU and HERAKERA (OROKOLO) are each building a large canoe to take sago to PORT MORESBY.

The POREBADA people who are building a large canoe at MEI village, for the transporting of sago to their village will shortly have it completed.

The AREHAVA and OROKOLO people are busily engaged making large gardens.

VILLAGE HOUSES and REST HOUSES:

Whilst the design of a lot of village houses leaves a lot to be desired in regard to improvements, it was pleasing to see the large percentage of houses being re-built. In the large villages it would be up to 25% and in the smaller at least 20%

Quite a number of Rest Houses had been rebuilt and many others renovated.

ROADS and BRIDGES:UPOIA - MURO - OROKOLO

The roads in this area require a lot of improvement, although the patrols through this area have been few and far between in the past. Many factors contribute to poor roads; small population, swampy and rough ground and a large area. Village officials ordered to improve the existing road.

BELEPA - KOIALAHU and KEURU cr.

The roads in these areas are in good order and condition which is very pleasing.

BRIDGES:

In all of these areas there are very few bridges, there being mainly catwalks, with one exception the bridge over the KEURU cr. and this is a rather frail affair, in general those encountered were in a good order and condition.

AGRICULTURE:

These people don't appear to be agriculturists in the true sense of the word, although there is an apparent tendency of late to make gardens where suitable land is available.

Whilst the banks of the VAILALA river in places is heavily timbered and the soil appears to be fertile, beyond a strip along the river bank the remainder is swampy until the foothills of the mountains are reached. Sago is the staple diet in this whole area.

The following foods were obtained in small quantities; Yams, Corn, Sweet potatoes, Bananas, Paw paws, Pineapples and in the MURO - OROKOLO and BELEPA - KEURU cr. areas oranges were in fair supply.

MOVEMENT of VILLAGE:LOHIKI: 28.1.45EXTRACT of DIARY

I was approached by seven male and five female adults of a KUKUKUKU village ABI'U to be allowed to move from their present village approx. three days inland and settle on the bank of the LOHIKI and VAILALA river, as the Village Constable and the LOHIKI people were in favour permission was granted.

Inquiries revealed that the land had been arranged and that they had ample gardening land as their existing land adjoins the LOHIKI people's.

Proposed village site inspected and approved as being suitable as it is the same height and will be similar to the present LOHIKI village.

P.I.B. ENLISTMENTS:

Of the fifteen enlistments mainly from the BELEPA area only six were able to pass the medical test, the remainder being young and their physique not up to the standard required.

MEDICAL:

The patrol was accompanied by an NMO, but very little illness was discovered in the villages visited, as reported in the daily diary any natives found suffering from sores or any other complaint was instructed to report to OROKOLO First Aid Post (at IMS OROKOLO) or to KEREMA Native Hospital.

The establishing of a first aid post at OROKOLO is a boon to the natives in the VAILALA - MURO - BELEPA areas as if their complaint is of a minor nature it can be attended to without a journey being made to KEREMA.

LAW and JUSTICE:--COURTS for NATIVE MATTERS held whilst on PATROL:

Of the cases heard two male natives received gaol sentences of two months and one month respectively, the remainder being fines, ranging from two shillings and sixpence to ten shillings, total amount of fines inflicted three pounds.

In general most disputes brought forth were settled out of court; in the main they were, marriage payments and ownership of various articles and by hearing both parties and acting as mediator, usually an amicable agreement was reached suiting all parties concerned.

STEALING KARIAVA:

A number of complaints of petty thieving and vandalism was brought to my notice, but the O.I.C was unable to indicate or were the R.P.C able to discover the culprits.

The articles taken are of late, Tobacco, Calico, one shirt and writing materials.

The calico is obtained from the ceilings of buildings vacated and is a form of vandalism as there is considerable work entailed in replacing of same.

The tobacco has been stolen from the store by breaking and entering the building.

The writing materials were taken from the General Office by cutting the canvas at the top of the walls and effecting an entry.

One native was a suspect concerning the shirt stolen from a European but the O.I.C deferred pending a charge owing to lack of evidence.

I would suggest to endeavour to stop this petty thieving which is actually costly through the vandalism caused, that the following steps be taken;

1. A complete rami re-issue (long overdue) (ordered by OIC 1960, 24.11.44)
2. That an arrangement be made where the OIC KEREMA Trade Store could peck a limited number of articles that would be saleable to the natives employed here (approx. 82) and he endeavour to arrange his trip to coincide with the payment of N/L advances. Failing the suitability of the OIC Trade Store visiting here, that KARIAVA be approached to conduct a small Trade Store, similar to the scheme in operation on some Plantations.

R.P.C. REPORT PAGE: 8GENERAL

In conclusion I must say this is my first patrol in this area of which I visited eighty three villages or hamlets and as I am new to the District, I may be incorrect in some of the views I have passed.

I have endeavoured to gather what statistical figures I could so as to assist myself or who ever may repeat this patrol, I would further suggest that this patrol be repeated if possible every three months.

W. L. Robinson V/O.2.

KEREMA

VILLAGE OFFICIALS

As shown in appendix B twenty nine Village Constables met the patrol and accompanied it throughout their area, some continuing for portion of the patrol.

They were keen and helpful and with the Village Councillors they brought forth and discussed matters affecting villages under their control.

As outlined hereunder are nominations for the positions of Village Constable and Village Councillor.

Where Councillors were nominated the village people's views were obtained resulting in the nominee being approved subject to approval by the Government.

NOMINEE'S for position of VILLAGE CONSTABLEEXTRACT of DIARY2.2.45LOHIKI VILLAGE

NOMINEE: MOVI HARAU of LOHIKI

The Village Constable No. 15A desires to change with a younger man, as he is of middle age and now controls HEPA and HEKIOFA (former V/C deceased and not replaced) and three other villages I think a younger man may be better. Application by HEA AIRIPI to replace HEPA V/C. Informed to report to KEREMA for interview by A.D.O.

5.2.45OROVOI VILLAGE

LULU/HARI of OROVOI was appointed by Capt. O'Connor to look after OROVOI village, when the former Village Constable was gaoled, although not officially appointed Village Constable or Councillor and as no replacement has been made I would recommend the a/m native as by all accounts he has been doing a good job.

NOMINEE'S for the position of VILLAGE COUNCILLOREXTRACT of DIARY2.2.45PAKU VILLAGE

NOMINEE: KIVAVIA MAIMO of PAKU

Former V/Councillor was employed under C/E. and does not desire re appointment.

The V/Constable of PAKU resides at IORI (naar KARIAVA)
Population of PAKU 10 Male Adults, 10 Female Adults and children.

4.2.45PEAVORO VILLAGE

NOMINEE:

The village people desire to appoint a Village Councillor to replace former Councillor who died.

The village is fairly large for this area see appendix A so V/C .9. was informed to report with nominee to KEREMA on my return.

11.2.45IORI (BELEPA)

NOMINEE: AVIRA HEVARAFU of IORI

The village people desire to appoint a Village Councillor to replace former Councillor who died.

The village is large see appendix A so would recommend appointment.

VILLAGE OFFICIALS

NOMINEE'S for the position of VILLAGE COUNCILLOR

EXTRACT of DIARY

12.2.45

APURARIA VILLAGE: NOMINEE: KAU VEHO of APURARIA

HILOI VILLAGE: NOMINEE: HAPEA AIAI of HILOI

These villages are well established in a fairly well populated area and I would recommend as first appointments the a/m natives.

R.P.C:

I have to report on the native members of the R.P.C. that accompanied the patrol as follows;

<u>NO.</u>	<u>NAME</u>	<u>CONDUCT</u>	<u>ABILITY</u>
Reg. No. 1628 Const.	MAUDJAI IU'E	GOOD	FAIR

This constable was only with me for a few days of the patrol as he was mainly ahead advising the villages of my approach.

Therefore I can only report on him whilst he was with me and I was not impressed.

<u>NO</u>	<u>NAME</u>	<u>CONDUCT</u>	<u>ABILITY</u>
Reg. No. 2103 Const.	OVE OMARA	GOOD	FAIR

This constable tries hard and with more patrols and the experience gained should be an asset to the force.

<u>NO.</u>	<u>NAME</u>	<u>CONDUCT</u>	<u>ABILITY</u>
Reg. No. 2314 Const.	API KOIVI	GOOD	FAIR

This constable is willing but has very little idea of what is required of him; should improve when more experience gained.

<u>NO</u>	<u>NAME</u>	<u>CONDUCT</u>	<u>ABILITY</u>
Reg. No. 2265 Const.	KAIPI AUWA	GOOD	FAIR

This constable is of the slow type, but appears to be reliable and should improve with experience.

EL. INTERPRETER: KIVAVIA EVARA

This man has previously had twenty eight years with the PAPUAN Government as an interpreter and all I can say is I found him excellent and his interpretation very good.

VILLAGE CONSTABLES MET ON PATROL

<u>NO.</u>	<u>VILLAGES CONTROLLED BY HIM</u>
1	NOMI - IOKU - DORIHAIKU
2	ERE
3	MAIVA
4	KAIKUKABU - NORIHAIKU
5	NORIAU - HERAKERA - HOHORO - PAKUWABU - HAIARI NO. 2
5A	HARIRAREVA - ORABIRA - HOPAIKU
6	AREHAVA (Inland) PAIVERA - NAIKORO
7	APEPEA - KWAIPIA - PAREPOKU (Village extinct)
8	AROARO
9	PEAVORO
12	HUKULORA - KAIRAVA - VAKORA - HEWA
14	PAKU - IORI (Vailala river) HOPUKAHU
15A	HUKIOPA - IAVAI'A - HEPA - LOHIKI - MOMUKU
16	LOA - AKOURA - HAHIA
18	IORI (Belepa) - LEPAKERA
19	BELEPA - HILOI - APURARIA - OPA - EVORI - ORABERA
20	KILAVI
21	POIVA - HELAU
22	HAROLU - DUI - KAROKARO
24	VAILALA WEST - HILOI - KUKIPI - ARIUKORAPI
25	VAILALA EAST (MAREKI - UMARIPI)
26	KOIALAHU - BELARI - HEPIMIAVA - EVAU
27	OVAVAHA - OBAHUUH - NAUWABA - OVAVA - LAKOMA - ARURUHU - AWAHUUH KEAKEA
28	NOVIHOHO - HIRU - PEKOI - HEREHERE NO.1. HEREHERE No.2. AKIPIRU LOLA'IPI
29	MEI - KARIHARA - BIA - HAIAMABU
31	KAVAVA - BURURU
54	AUMA - HARUAPE NO. 1 - HARUAPE NO. 2 - BIAI - HAIALI NO.1. MIRI HAILI No.2
64	HARIVAVU - MAREA -
67	AHAHE - MIRUKAI - MAITA

VILLAGES VISITED ON PATROL

VILLAGE NAME	NO.	HSES.	CONTROL	V/C	NO.	MAP REF.	SERIES 4 M. - 1"
<u>KEREMA - VAILALA EAST</u>							
MEI NO.2.	50	R.H.			29	428575	WAU 1.253,440.
KARIHARA	4				"	423577	"
BIA	2				"	395580	"
HAI'A MABU	6				"	380570	"
AKIPIRU	6				28	373570	"
HEREHERE NO.1	7				"	343572	"
HEREHERE NO.2	10	R.H.			"	342573	"
LOLAIFI	3				28	340573	"
OVAVAHA	15				28	330570	"
AWAHUHU NO.1)					27	290558	KIKORI 1.253,440.
AWAHUHU NO.2)	15				27	290558	"
KEAKEA	17				27	281558	"
HEPEMIAVA	16				26	276555	"
BELARI	6				26	275555	"
KOIALAHU	32	R.H.			26	271555	"
EVAU	28				26	268555	"
<u>VAILALA EAST</u>							
MAREKI)	35				25	258550	"
UMARIPI)	38	R.H.			25	258550	"
<u>VAILALA WEST - AREHAVA</u>							
VAILALA WEST	15				24	251545	"
HILLOI	20				24	250551	"
KUKIPI	20				24	248551	"
ARIUKORAPI	4				24	244545	"
HARUAPI No.2.	7				54	243544	"
HARUAPI No.1.	16				54	242543	"
AUMA	8	R.H.			54	240540	"
RIAI	5				54	235535	"
HAIARI No.1.	17				54	238528	"
HAIARI No.2.	5				54	236529	"
OROKOLO					54	232525	"
MIRIHAIARI No.2.)					5	230524	"
PAKUWABU					5A	222519	"
ORABIRA					5	218514	"
HOBORO					5	212512	"
HERAKERA					5	210511	"
NORIAU					31	205509	"
KAVAVA					31	200508	"
HURURU		R.H.			5A	196504	"
HOPAIKU					5A	190502	"
<u>HARIRAREVA</u>							
AREHAVA					1	185502	"
YOKU					1	181502	"
DORIHIRU					4	179503	"
KAIBUKABU					64	175504	"
MAREA		R.H.			64	172505	"
HARIMABU					64		"
<u>UPOIA (APG) - MURO</u>							
HAHIA	4				16	275435	"
PEAVORO	14				9	251470	"
AROARO	10	R.H.			8	248480	"
APEPEA	6				7	205465	"
KWAIPIA	10				7	203475	"
NAIKORO	9				6	203477	"
PAIVERA	14	R.H.			6	192482	"
AREHAVA (Inland)	10				6	177475	"
ERE	11	R.H.			2	168465	"
KILAVI	20				2	167460	"

VILLAGES VISITED ON PATROL

VILLAGE NAME NO. HSES. CONTROL V/C NO. MAP REF. SERIES 4 M - 1"

INLAND rear of HUIVA PLINT - KURU CR.

LAKOMA	10		27	328565	WAU
OVAVAHA (Old site)	2		27	332570	"
ARURUHU	8		27	340560	"
NOVIHOHO	9		28	345560	"
PEKOI	17		28	339560	"
HURU	12		28	340559	"

BELEPA - BENARI (Beach)

LEPAKERA	28		18	257540	KIKORI
IORI	30	R.H.	18	255527	"
OPA	15		19	277520	"
APURARIA	12		19	277525	"
HILLOI	28	R.H.	19	277530	"
BELEPA	20		19	280529	"
POIVA	13		21	280539	"
HAROLU	30	R.H.	22	280545	"

VAILALA RIVER - KARIAVA

KAROKARO	6		22	260570	"
ORABERA	1		19	260535	"
EVORI	3		19	300520	WAU
AKOURA	7		16	290455	KIKORI
IOA	3		16	282430	"
KAIRAVA	5		12	278310	"
HEWA	6	R.H.	12	265412	"
HUKULORA	7		12	275400	"
VAKORA	3		12	268395	"
LOHIKI	8	R.H.	15A	290390	"
HEPA	5		15A	280368	"
MOMUKU	2		15A	280365	"
IAVAIA	3		15A	275330	"
PAKU	5	R.H.	14	265305	"
IORI	3		14	275280	"
HOPUKAHU	1		14	280260	"

R.P.C.

I have to report on the native members of the R.P.C. that accompanied the patrol as follows;

<u>NO</u>	<u>NAME</u>	<u>CONDUCT</u>	<u>ABILITY</u>
Reg. No. 1628 Const.	MAUDJAI IU'E	GOOD	FAIR

This constable was only with me for a few days of the patrol as he was mainly ahead advising the villages of my approach.

Therefore I can only report on him whilst he was with me and I was not impressed.

<u>NO</u>	<u>NAME</u>	<u>CONDUCT</u>	<u>ABILITY</u>
Reg. No. 2108 Const.	OVE OMARA	GOOD	FAIR

This constable tries hard and with more patrols and the experience gained should be an asset to the force.

<u>NO</u>	<u>NAME</u>	<u>CONDUCT</u>	<u>ABILITY</u>
Reg. No. 2314 Const.	API KOIVI	GOOD	FAIR

This constable is willing but has very little idea of what is required of him; should improve when more experience gained.

<u>NO</u>	<u>NAME</u>	<u>CONDUCT</u>	<u>ABILITY</u>
Reg. No. 2265 Const.	KAIPIU AUWA	GOOD	FAIR

This constable is of the slow type, but appears to be reliable and should improve with experience.

MEDICAL:

The patrol was accompanied by an NMO, but very little illness was discovered in the villages visited, as reported in the daily diary any native found suffering from sores or any other complaint was instructed to report to OROKOLO First Aid Post (at DMS OROKOLO) or to KEREMA Native Hospital.

The establishing of a first aid post at OROKOLO is a boon to the natives in the VAILALA - MURO - BELEPA areas as if their complaint is of a minor nature it can be attended to without a journey being made to KEREMA.



LEPA



P.R. MER 7/44-45

KIKORI - WAU STRAT: MAP.

SERIES: 1,253,440

SCALE: 4 MILES TO 1"

KEREMA-KARIAVA-UPOIA-MURO-BELEPA

PATROL: BY: W/O. E. ROBSON. A. L.



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of GULF (KEREMA) Report No. 8 of 44/45

Patrol Conducted by LT. A.L. ROBSON

Area Patrolled.....

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans.....

Natives.....

Duration—From 14/3/45 to 22/4/45

Number of Days.....

Did Medical Assistant Accompany?.....

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services...../...../19.....

Medical /...../19.....

Map Reference.....

Objects of Patrol Routine Patrol

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ /19

.....
District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation £.....

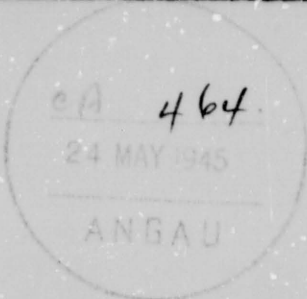
Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund £.....

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund £.....

.....
.....
.....

AUSTRALIAN MILITARY FORCES.

0330/3/81



30-3-34

HQ
Southern Region
ANGAU
Port Moresby
23 May 45

Ref No: 2883

DO KAIRUKU

P/R KIR No 8/44-45 - Lt A.L. ROBSON PO.

1. Receipt of the a/m Report is acknowledged.
2. A good routine patrol, but unfortunately it is badly written and set up viz
 - (a) Waste of paper - Sunday 18 Mar to Wed 21 Mar, - *Census* is all that is necessary.
 - (b) Bad punctuation - see page 3 under Friday 6 April.
3. Page 6, 18 Apr. The P.O.'s action is commendable.
4. Page 7, 21 Apr. I think involved land disputes should be attended to by the ADO and not an inexperienced P.O.
5. Page 7, Civic Responsibility. I agree with the P.O.'s remarks.
6. Medical, Page 8. DADMS advises that the First Aid Post at MIRIVASI has been closed and the NMO stationed at KOARU has been changed. The question of an NMO being stationed at MORU is under consideration. An NMO will not be stationed at Terapo or HOVIAMI Village, but the area will be patrolled.
7. This HQ entirely agrees with the remarks contained in Para 7 of your covering memo.

→ Copy : HQ ANGAU.

[Handwritten signature]
Major,
ADDS & NA.

[Handwritten initials]

AUSTRALIAN MILITARY FORCE

LAKELAND DISTRICT HQ
KAIKORU
7 May 45

File 30/2 - 403

HQ SOUHERN REGION
ANGAU

RAIROL REPORT No 8/44-45 - Lt A.L. ROBERTSON

Above report by Lt. A.L. ROBERTSON P.O. forwarded in duplicate.

2. Page 4. Sunday 8 Apr 45. KINA and APOKAIPI villages are controlled from KAIRUKU. These people living on the banks of the KAIKORU River are of the MO MO and bush MAKRO tribe. Under Civil Administration they were under KAIRUKU.

3. Page 6. Sunday 15 Apr 45. Attention of A.D.O. KENNIA is drawn to the instructions contained in S.R. District Services Instn No 34 re Movement of Villages. These isolated settlements are a very difficult problem indeed.

4. Page 7. ARMY CLOTHING. Suggest a copy of second para under this heading be referred to D.O. HONEYEY.

5. Page 8. MEDICAL. District Medical Assistant Lt WAISIE informs me that the N.M.O. at MOU is actually a Mission Medical native trained by the Civil Administration and it is understood that agreement has been reached with Rev H.A. BROWN B.M.S. that he will supervise his Medical Work and drugs supplied to him by ANMU. Lt WAISIE does not therefore consider it necessary for an additional N.M.O. to be stationed at MOU. MERVASE R.A.P. will, under instructions from HQ, be closed down shortly, after which natives requiring medical attention from MOU MOU or MOVAVI can go to MOU or KOAU, as they wish. Personally I regret the closing down of this MERVASE R.A.P., it served a very large and adjacent population. Lt WAISIE also states that it is the responsibility of the A.D.O. KENNIA to ration and provide tobacco etc for purchase of native food for R.A.P.'s in his Sub-District. Records of these transactions can be arranged and supervised by the B.M.A. at KENNIA. He does not agree with Missionaries having control of Native Medical Orderlies, this arrangement has always led to trouble in the past. I concur with this.

6. Appendix D. The former residence of the O.I.C. MERVASE Police Post should be kept in repair as long as possible to serve as a Rest House for visiting Officers.

7. Page 10. VILLAGE COUNCILLORS. KAUU. I doubt the wisdom of the election of the natives of young men to be Councillors. I think, if possible, they should be induced to select men of influence over the former taxable age, 36 years. Younger men often seek election as councillors simply to avoid carrying, road making and other duties including taxation. The Village Constable uses these young men as his Assistants. This is to be strongly deprecated.

8. I concur with the A.D.O.'s comments on this report dated 2 May 45. A well written account of a very thorough patrol.

Copy ADD KENNIA

W.H.H. Thompson
Major
(W.H.H. THOMPSON)
D.O. LAKELAND DISTRICT.

W.H.H.
25/5

File 30.

A.D.O's Office,
Kerema,
Lakemba District.
2nd May 45.

District Officer,
KAIRUKU.

Patrol Report No. 8/44-45 - KEREMA.

Report by Lt A.L. Robson is forwarded herewith in triplicate.

2. The report is a well written one and evidences a very thorough patrol - the section as far as LELERIRU being census - the Eastern section routine and for the better knowledge of our recently extended sub-district. Lt Robson's work both on patrol and on the station has been consistently excellent, and more or less tied to the office as the A.D.O. here must be, one is grateful for such good and reliable assistance.

3. Village Constable gulus and jumpers have recently been received from Kairuku and are being issued.

4. As the main portion of the report covers the area recently handed over by D.O. Kairuku a much fairer and knowledgeable comment will undoubtedly be added by him.

W
25/5

D.M. Rutledge
D.M. Rutledge Capt.
A.D.O.

File 30/1

A. D. O's Office,
Kerema,
Lakekamu District.
12 MARCH 1945.

W/O. H. A. L. Robson,
Patrol Officer,
Kerema.

Patrol to the Eastern Boundary.

Will you please prepare for a patrol East, leaving the station, if possible on Wednesday morning. Warn IPISI and KARAITA people of the number of carriers you will need.

From SILO to LELEFIRI (and including LELEFIRU) it is desired that you concentrate on census work. It is slow work and tedious, but if you take the patrol copy of the old civil administration census books and work from them, you will find it easier. Twenty-five years of work has gone into the old census and there cannot be an error of even one in a thousand. Many marriages have taken place and there have been many unregistered births and deaths.

From LELEFIRI to OIAPU - the Eastern Boundary - it will be a routine inspection patrol, necessary through the reversion of that territory to this office control.

You will need four Constables of the R.P.C. - please nominate these yourself.

You will take TURIA as an Interpreter - he is young and not altogether the best. If you find that it becomes impossible to do good work with him, you should be able to pick up plenty of good English-speaking boys on the coast, and if one is picked up, he can be paid casual wages on the completion of the patrol.

The patrol should take almost all of a month. Arrange for your own and police rations accordingly. Take one caddy of tobacco and further supplies will be forwarded overland on your request.

The following are instructions, slightly more specific -

1. You will hold Courts for Native Matters as and where necessary. Prisoners, with relative depositions and warrant, will be sent to Kerema in batches under suitable escort. Village Constables may be used for this purpose.
2. You will inspect all villages and report on their general condition.
3. You will inspect and report on the condition of all Rest Houses and Barracks.
4. You will inspect and report on the condition of all ferrymen's canoes and uniforms, and during the patrol you will listen for any talk that ferrymen have been charging natives for passages -- if any of these proved, prosecution may be held under N.Reg.79 (1 & 2).
5. You will inspect and report on the old MIRIVASI Police Camp - what buildings stand, foodstuffs and furniture, etc...
6. You will instruct Const. FARIEMBO to return to Kerema, and if a Constable from KAIRUKU detachment is still at MIRIVASI, you will instruct him to report to the D.O. at KAIRUKU.
7. You will inspect and report on the size, condition, fuel stocks, work to be done (and by whom) etc. of and at TERAPO landing strip.

2.

8. You will take with you the file "Village Constables - East" and check the records and books of all the Village Constable East. New registers will be issued if necessary.
9. You will be supplied with a list of moneys held in W.N.L. & D.N.A/c (together with the relative amount of money). Please endeavour to locate and pay those due.
10. Instructions have been received at this office covering the recruiting of fifty general labourers for work in Port Moresby, and voluntary enlistments from local plantations for P.I.B. have necessitated about thirty replacements. The availability of recruits East of LELEFIRU is not known - up to LELEFIRU is possibly over-recruited --- please do your best.
11. You may visit the villages of APANAIFI and BINA for your better knowledge of the area. It is thought they are still "KAIRUKU".
12. The POPO villages will be visited if at all possible.
13. The KOVIO Villages and Bulldog landing strip will ~~be~~ not be visited during this patrol.
14. Do not hesitate to take an odd day or two off from your work if you start to go stale. After all, any time spent on patrol is time well spent even if seemingly no work is done.
15. This will be your first patrol along the East coast and you will find it very interesting. I trust it is as successful.

W.M.M.
2/15

D.M. Rutledge
Capt.
D. M. Rutledge A. D. C.

PATROL REPORT

NO. 8/44 - 45.

PERSONNEL:

KEREMA: SUB - DISTRICT.

LT. ROBSON. A. L.

Reg. No.	3157	Const.	EVAI	MURAKOPE
" "	3360	"	IGARUBAI	MADIMBO
" "	1874	"	UMAGI	DUBA
" "	2108	"	OVE	OMARA

NMO	"	384	EKA	AUVITA
"	"		UVAKAO	MAHEPA

INTERPRETER:		TURIA	AISI
"		SAORI	MITAPAIVA

COOK BOY:		ARGU	POTORO
-----------	--	------	--------

PREVIOUS PATROL REPORT: (KEREMA - LELEFINU) NO. 6/44 - 45.

LAST PATROL TO AREA BY: " " LT. GETLAN. R. M.

2.1.45 - 13.1.45

PATROL MAP: NOT SUBMITTED

REF. WAU SERIES STRAT MAP; 1,253,440. 4 MILE - 1"

OBJECT: ROUTINE PATROL:

- (A) TO REVISE AND COMPILE CENSUS FROM: SILO TO LELEFINU
- (B) INVESTIGATION & HEARING OF OMM CASES ON PATROL
- (C) LABOUR RECRUITS: POPT MOREEBY: PLINTS: MBO & GUPOLA
- (D) PAYMENT OF WEL & EN MONIES; N/L: DESERTERS & QUERRIES
- (E) INSPECT & REPORT ON: VILLAGES & REST HOUSES
- (F) INSPECT & REPORT ON: FERRYMEN; CANOES & EQUIPMENT
- (G) INSPECT & REPORT ON: MIRIVASI P/POST: TERAPO AIR STRIP
- (H) CHECK ENTRIES V/CONST. REGISTERS: LELEFINU TO GIAPU

DURATION: 14th. MARCH, 1945 - 22nd. APRIL, 1945.

ROUTE TRAVERSED: KEREMA thence by beach to LELEFINU, KAPURI by canoe to POPO, KAPURI thence by beach to MIARU by canoe to BINA, MIARU thence by beach to GIAPU, returning to MIRIVASI, by canoe to TERAPO, MOVIAMI and LELEFINU returning along beach to KEREMA.

CARRIERS: AVERAGE NO. TWENTY FOUR.

COST OF PATROL: TOBACCO EXPENDED: ISSUES: GRATUITIES: CARRIERS: FOOD: THIRTY FIVE: LBS:

L. Robson
L. ROBSON. P. O. 1244

11/5-15

DIARY

WEDNESDAY; 14.3.45.

Obtained from IPISI and KARAITA village twenty eight carriers, departing from KEREMA at 0845 hrs., reaching CUPOLA RUBNER ESTATE (CUPOLA RIDGE) at 0930 hrs., 1015 hrs., continued along ridge, descending to the beach at 1200 hrs., 1220 hrs., NOUVERA (LAU garden hamlet) 1235 hrs., IVOI'LEKI (SILO garden hamlet) 1255 hrs., SILO piggery compound, crossing SILO creek to SILO Rest House 1315 hrs. Stayed night.

SILO Rest House is situated between SILO No.1. and No.2., SILO No.2. being comprised of three small villages AIKABULUKA, IVAU and IVEFIRU.

THURSDAY; 15.3.45.

Compiling CENSUS: Throughout the day light showers of rain, with heavy rain at night.

It was noticed whilst compiling the new census that during the year 1939 there had been a heavy loss of life, due to an outbreak of an PNEUMONIA epidemic in the SILO, UAMAI area.

FRIDAY; 16.3.45.

CENSUS continued and completed of SILO No. 1. and No. 2.

SATURDAY; 17.3.45.

Departed 0730 hrs., reaching AIKABULUKA 0745 hrs., IVAU 0750 hrs., IVEFIRU 0755 hrs., continued 0800 hrs., reaching LALABO No. 1. (UAMAI) at 0805 hrs., LALABO No. 2. 0810 hrs., crossed UAMAI creek to UAMAI Rest House 0845 hrs.

UAMAI village is comprised of; LALABU No. 1. and No. 2., IROPE, PARAKOU, POMARA, NUKUCVO, MA'ARU and MORA'A.

C.N.M. Started to compile UAMAI CENSUS:

An inspection of the UAMAI group revealed that twenty five houses required re-building, the necessary orders being given.

SUNDAY; 18.3.45.

CENSUS:

MONDAY; 19.3.45.

CENSUS:

TUESDAY; 20.3.45.

CENSUS:

WEDNESDAY; 21.3.45.

CENSUS completed.

THURSDAY; 22.3.45.

Departed 0745 hrs., 0850 hrs., KIOVIARAFIRU (KARAMA) sections, 1., 2. and 3., crossed KARAMA creek (KIOVIARAFIRU section 4.) to KARAMA Rest House 0900 hrs.

The houses in KARAMA village are a much better type than those of UAMAI and when those ordered to be re-built are completed it should be quite an attractive village.

KARAMA is comprised of; PARAKOU, KIOVIARAFIRU, IVARIKA, KEREVA, NAUKIAVA, NAVAIVIOPATERA, MOROI - MEARU, OPASA, IVEFIRU - PUKARI, ARU and URU villages.

FRIDAY: 23.3.45.

CENSUS:

SATURDAY: 24.3.45.

CENSUS:

SUNDAY: 25.3.45.

Morning C.N.M. Afternoon rest period.

MONDAY: 26.3.45.

CENSUS:

TUESDAY: 27.3.45.

CENSUS:

WEDNESDAY: 28.3.45.

CENSUS completed. C.N.M.

THURSDAY: 29.3.45.

Departed 0915 hrs., reaching KLAWVO at 1120 hrs., continued to KOARU
Rest house which was reached at 1155 hrs.

KLAWVO CENSUS completed.

FRIDAY: 30.3.45.

CENSUS: KOARU village.

I was surprised to find here that the standard of housing was of a poor
quality, naturally I expected that the mission influence (L.M.S. station)
would have tended to have made KOARU one of the show places on the coast.

SATURDAY: 31.3.45.

Departed 1130 hrs., reaching KOARU mission station at 1145 hrs.

I am of the opinion that the FIRST AID POST maintained here by KEREMA
hospital is not at present functioning as it should. See MEDICAL appendix.

Continued to LELEFIRU which was reached at 1215 hrs.

Afternoon C.N.M.

SUNDAY: 1.4.45.

Morning C.N.M. Afternoon rest period.

MONDAY: 2.4.45.

CENSUS: Lt. E. HICKS (KAIRUKU) arrived en route to MOVIAMI to compile
census.

TUESDAY: 3.4.45.

LELEFIRU census completed.

WEDNESDAY: 4.4.45.

Departed 1100 hrs., by canoe--ferry to HAMUHAMU 1200 hrs.

At present HAMUHAMU No.1. and No.2. is being rebuilt, as here like many
other places on the coast the sea is gradually claiming the village
land and eventually HAMUHAMU and TAVAFIRU will have to move to another
area, although of course it is quite possible that the sea may build up
new land close by.

WEDNESDAY: 4.4.45 (cont.)

1220 hrs., HAMUHAMU No. 2. Here like many other places in the district the people are putting the finishing touches on their canoes, for the transportation of sago to PORT MORESBY.

1240 hrs., TAVAFIRU, by canoe ferry to KUKIPI Rest House, which was reached at 1400 hrs. Met Mr. G. HIGGINSON who has a small store close by.

KUKIPI Rest House is not situated in the KUKIPI village, but is on the bank of the KAILAPI river (KUKIPI POINT) I would imagine the reason for this is that here more or less, it is a delta and the mode of conveyance between; LELEFIRU, HAMUHAMU, TAVAFIRU, KAILAPI, MOVIAMI (HEATOARE, HEEVALA, TAPALA, SAVAIVIRI) and TERRAPO mission is per canoe.

THURSDAY: 5.4.45.

Departed 0800 hrs., and walked through to beach a matter of about five minutes. At 0810 hrs., came to a group of eleven houses which were of very poor construction; the D.O. (KAIRUKU) having previously ordered them to return to the main village of KUKIPI which was reached at 0820 hrs. The people here asked for permission to build a Rest House in the village, the idea being that they would maintain two, one in the village and the other on the KAILAPI river bank (KUKIPI POINT), approval was given to their scheme.

1000 hrs., ISAPEAPE, 1040 hrs., URITAI (MOTUMOTU) continued to MIRIVASI (ex Police Post) 1210 hrs.

In this area Lt. E. HICKS (KAIRUKU) has instituted a scheme for the re-building of the MIRIVASI village. The old village site was taken over (LAKEKAMU L of C) and a residence, native hospital and many other buildings were built. MIRIVASI is only a small village (pop. 127) and portion had been living at LALAPIPI (east bank of LAKEKAMU river) and the remainder at PAIHO. The new village site selected is adjacent to the native hospital buildings. (west of MIRIVASI POINT)

It appears after discussion the people did not wish to re-build on the old village site, as the sea and the LAKEKAMU river is gradually cutting away MIRIVASI POINT.

The new village is under construction and similarly is LALAPIPI village, which more or less was utilised by the L of C., both these villages should be satisfactory when completed.

FRIDAY: 6.4.45.

Rainy weather: Departed 0830 hrs., by canoe ferry to LALAPIPI continued crossing PAIHO creek to PAIHO 0930 hrs., continuing to KAPURI 1000 hrs., here canoes were obtained and the party proceeded upstream KAPURI river, the river was in flood and advantage was taken of the many slip ways where the canoes are pushed overland, rejoining the river and so saving time and work, this river winds and in many places channels could be cut between the hairpin bends, it is proposed to cut a channel (approx fifty feet) and if it is a success, others will be cut.

Passed KASIRI, a point where canoes are taken overland and arrived at POPO (MIKAFIRU) Rest House at 1700 hrs. A canoe ferry is maintained here for the transportation of the people of the KOVIC villages.

The POPO group was comprised of five small hamlets; SIROVA, IAKERE, MOKEA, DURAPO and KAISAVA. They have now formed two villages known as LULUAPU (DURAPO and KAISAVA) and MIKAFIRU (SIROVA, IAKERE and MOKEA) The natives refer to MIKAFIRU as POPO.

The Rest House at MIKAFIRU was surrounded by water (floods) a canoe being the mode of transportation.

SATURDAY: 7.1.45.

One new V/Councillor appointed to EKAFIU (see appendix village officials)

Both villages are in the process of being rebuilt, as the general move and the formation of two villages on better sites, has necessitated a complete rebuild and when completed should be satisfactory.

Gardening ground here is subject to floods and at one place whilst coming up the KAFUI river, an area is visible of high land, just a big hill, but no attempt has been made to utilise it, the people being content to have gardens on the river bank and risk the destruction by floods.

Departed 0830 hrs., downstream by canoe to, LUMAFU 0850 hrs.,

The people use a canoe and a pathway between the two villages, a matter of five minutes walk brings the LUMAFU people to the rest house and a canoe is obtained to cross to EKAFIU on the opposing river bank.

Continued to SEBARI 1130 hrs., (garden shelter) here the gear was taken overland to ILAVA river and thence by canoe to ILAVA village. I continued downstream per canoe to KAFUI 1330 hrs., continued along beach to ILAVA 1410 hrs., lunch continued 1510 hrs., to EKAFIU 1530 hrs., by canoe ferry to LENE (MATAKA POINT) 1615 hrs.

LENE is comprised of MATAKA (V/Const.), KAVOR east bank of LENE river (V/Const) and AVIHARA (V/Const.) The Rest house being situated in between MATAKA and AVIHARA, adjacent to the beach, stayed night.

SUNDAY: 8.1.45.

Departed 0815 hrs., 0815 hrs., MIARU, here the sea has started to build up new land in front of the village, consequently, land disputes. This village is comprised of three sections MIARU, with the rest house in between two small villages, SAVARIPI and MAVIRI, a rebuilding scheme is in progress and when completed the three villages will be more or less connected by a straight line of houses. 1000 hrs., continued and at 1020 hrs., departed per canoe upstream MIARU river. The MIARU river is bordered by sago swamp for a large portion of the way to APANAIFI. After proceeding for approx., two hours high land replaces the swamp and here the MIARU people have their gardens, although in the main the good gardening land and timbered portion (canoe logs) is the property of the APANAIFI and BINA peoples. The MIARU people are prolific canoe makers and consequently there are many disputes, re sago, gardens and trees.

APANAIFI village (pop. approx. 250) being reached at 1830 hrs., I met FATHER PERA of the RC mission BINA who was visiting the village. APANAIFI is comprised of three sections and built on low lying ground, the type of housing being poor. Both the V/Const. (of APANAIFI and BINA) were away at PORT HOBBSBY (sago) and from inquiries made it is approx. six months since the government had visited these villages. There appears to be some doubt as to whether these villages are controlled by KAIRUKU or KAIRUKU. FATHER PERA being of the opinion that APANAIFI was controlled by KAIRUKU and BINA by KAIRUKU. If so I would suggest that they both be taken into the KAIRUKU area as the dialect is of a KAIRUKU type.

MONDAY: 9.1.45.

As FATHER PERA was going upstream by powered canoe (outboard motor) I was invited to accompany him, departing at 0815 hrs., BINA (pop. approx. 50) being reached at 1115 hrs.

Continued to Mission station 1130 hrs., here a pathway goes to ALOINA-KINA a matter of two hours walk. About twenty minutes travel upstream there is a small village of (approx. pop. 75) ALOINA. The people of BINA and ALOINA have decided to move to a much better position (high land) near the mission station and build a new village. I personally think it is a good scheme, as at present the children have to travel a fair distance to school, also their houses need rebuilding and combined (both have a small pop.) it should be a big help in the improvement of the villages in this area.

MONDAY: 9.4.45. (cont.)

I must mention the interest by the (RC) FATHER, re the peoples welfare in this area. He informed me and pointed out a new site (high land) just downstream from APANAIFI, he had been endeavouring to interest the APANAIFI people in the advantages of the new site. As their present village is in three sections and the houses are of a poor type. Actually the change if made would necessitate the movement of the mission buildings in the village, but the mission appeared to consider that of no importance, compared to the welfare of the people. Whether the village moves is undecided at present.

1330 hrs., downstream per canoe to APANAIFI 1600 hrs., (No.3.) at the branch of the SILAVI and AKOUPA rivers. This section of three houses is moving to APANAIFI No.2. shortly. 1610 hrs. Rest House, stayed night.

TUESDAY: 10.4.45.

Departed downstream 0745 hrs., to MIARU 1100 hrs.

At MIARU representations were made for the replacement of three existing V/Councillors. (see appendix. V/officials) Afternoon C.N.M.

WEDNESDAY: 11.4.45.

Departed 0800 hrs., per canoe to MORISIRAI 0900 hrs., continued 0950 hrs., IOKRA. Here a repair and rebuilding scheme was ordered by Lt. B. HICKS a month prior to my visit and so far the results are good although still leaving a lot to be desired. A follow up patrol will be able to assess whether the work has been carried out as ordered. The Rest House whilst in good condition, is riddled with white ants, an order being issued for the rebuilding of same.

A walk of approx. twenty minutes brings you to MORU (LMS station) where Rev. and Mrs. H. BROWN were met.

At MORU a First Aid Post is maintained by the LMS with government assistance in the nature of drugs etc. The native women with small children have the good fortune to have the advice and the services of Mrs. BROWN who is a trained nurse.

Afternoon C.N.M.

THURSDAY: 12.4.45.

Departed 1100 hrs., owing to rocky promontory just past MORU all movement is more or less subject to tides.

1230 hrs., SAROTA, this village is the neatest and tidiest village seen on this patrol. The Company Coconut Plantation has recently been cleaned and a new Rest House and Barracks constructed.

1345 hrs., (LOVE group) LAUOVO, 1400 hrs., LAUILAVA, orders issued for the rebuilding of nine houses. 1405 hrs., UVAFINU, 1410 hrs., MORIO, here the Rest House of the CIAPU (LOVE) group is situated, orders being issued for the rebuilding of same. Stayed night. A walk of twenty minutes brings you to LOVE and portion of the PAP (oil coy.) buildings are to be found a few minutes walk from the rear of the village. (see report appendix.)

Between SAROTA and LOVE all the Coy. Plnts. had been cleaned.

FRIDAY: 13.4.45.

Departed 0810 hrs., 0920 hrs., SAROTA, 1000 hrs., at point awaiting tide, 1140 hrs., continued and reached MORU at 1300 hrs., continued to IOKRA and stayed night. Afternoon investigating loss of LMS property.

SATURDAY: 14.4.45.

IOKRA: Departed 1100 hrs., MORISIRAI 1200 hrs., by canoe ferry to MIARU 1300 hrs., lunch, continued 1430 hrs., to LESE 1530 hrs. stayed night.

SUNDAY: 15.4.45.

Departed 0845 hrs., by canoe to EKAFIRU 0945 hrs., ILAVA 1015 hrs.; ILAVA is portion of KAVORA (LESE) and there has been much bad feeling about these people leaving the main village. In this area both the LMS and RC missions operate, which possibly has a bearing on these people leaving the main village.

There is a tendency throughout this district and particularly in the area between LELEPIRU and CIAPU of the people leaving their main village and building little hamlets, which more or less are hovels. Every endeavour is being made to convince these people the advantage of returning to their village and so participating in the village life.

Whether it is lack of interest or that the people here have no sense of civic pride I could not say, but my impression is that by leaving the main village they can ease and avoid the responsibility of assisting in the village chores. I am of the opinion that these people should be forced to return to their villages, as at present talking to them about it is not producing good houses or results.

1045 hrs., continued to KAPURI river 1230 hrs., high water had to await ferry to cross small creek, continued to KAPURI, thence to MIRIVASI 1400 hrs. My self unwell.

MONDAY: 16.4.45.

MIRIVASI: My self unwell.

Afternoon C.N.M.

TUESDAY: 17.4.45.

Departed per canoe upstream LAKEKAMU river arriving at old ARMY camp at 1045 hrs., these buildings are on the property of the RC mission and more or less are falling down, I am given to understand that KAIRUKU has issued orders re their demolishment and the disposal of the native building materials. Continued to TERAPO mission 1100 hrs. Inspected TERAPO air strip, which is the subject of a special report. (see appendix)

Here I met SISTER PASCALE (an AUSTRALIAN) and two FRENCH SISTERS and one FATHER, the other FATHER being at MOVIAMI. Lunch, continued per canoe downstream TAURI river to (HEATOARE & HEAVALA) MOVIAMI 1530 hrs. The trip downstream from TERAPO to MOVIAMI takes about an half hour and upstream about one hour.

WEDNESDAY: 18.4.45.

Whilst at TERAPO the matter of the MOVIAMI natives failing to report for treatment for minor sores etc was discussed. At TERAPO one of the FRENCH SISTERS is a fully qualified nurse. The same complaint was broached by the LMS South Sea Island teacher (MOVIAMI) who with his wife (a nurse) does medical work on behalf of the LMS. Whilst medical work officially is not my duty, I considered that every assistance should be given to these people to carry out their medical work, so I arranged for a general fall in of the HEATOARE and HEAVALA village people. All parties participated including NMO attached to patrol, in weeding out those requiring medical attention for sores etc., a total of 220 being found, five being sent to KOANU hospital, the remainder being attended to by the two mission bodies, the LMS attending to 142 an increase of 54 to daily roll call and the RC attending to 73.

Afternoon C.N.M.

THURSDAY: 19.4.45.

Departed 0830 hrs., and by courtesy of the RC mission I proceeded up the TAURI river past TERAPO in the mission launch and inspected a garden V/C JACK (MOVIAMI) had planted, 1100 hrs., supposedly on behalf of the government, the area under cultivation on the bank of the TAURI is approx. 150 yds. x 750 yds., this being the subject of a special memo to the ADO. Returned to TERAPO, 1345 hrs. Lunch, continued 1630 hrs., arriving at MOVIAMI at 1700 hrs.

PAGE: 7.

P. B. REP. 8/44 - 45.

FRIDAY: 20.4.45.

Departed 0615 hrs., per canoe and proceeded from the TAURI river to the TAPALA river, here in this area, there is a mass of small creeks, continued upstream to TAPALA 1000 hrs., a rather neat village, returned down stream to SAVAIVINI 1145 hrs., lunch, continued 1315 hrs., to KUKIPI rest house 1445 hrs., here, similar trouble re small hamlets (hovels), by canoe ferry to TAVAFIRU 1545 hrs., thence by beach to BAHUHARU and by ferry canoe LELEFIRU 1715 hrs., stayed night.

SATURDAY: 21.4.45.

Morning: Local disputes, many complaints had been received re the LELEFIRU ferryman and as another native was willing to carry out the required duties a change was made.

Departed 1215 hrs., KOARU mission, 1345 hrs., KOARU 1400 hrs., ELAVO 1450 hrs., KARAMA 1600 hrs. The OFASA people are disputing an area re the mark, between village land and LMS, the matter being deferred until the information required is obtained from the land records at KEREMA. Here as in many other places the village people are losing their village frontage by the encroachment of the sea and of course land becomes an important matter with them.

Continued 1700 hrs., crossed creek (KARAMA) to UANAI which was reached at 1800 hrs., here a new Rest House and Barracks is well under construction (previously ordered) stayed night.

SUNDAY: 22.4.45.

MORNING: Local disputes and investigations.

Departed 1215 hrs., reaching SILO at 1415 hrs., continued and ascended CUPOLA ridge (pathway to KEREMA requires cleaning, order issued) to CUPOLA ESTATE 1615 hrs., continued 1730 hrs., to KEREMA reporting to ADC at 1815 hrs.

GENERAL

WEATHER and CLIMATE:

In general the patrol encountered good weather, as whilst it rained on some days throughout the patrol, it mainly rained at night. The climate was quite hot for this time of the year, but as there was a lot of beach walking on this patrol, the sea breeze tended to relieve the heat.

ARMY: CLOTHING ETC:

Whilst at IOKIA I had the occasion to inquire from one native where he obtained an AMERICAN service jacket, he replied I traded sago for it whilst I was visiting MANUABADA. In this area there is quite a quantity of ARMY clothing (now of little value or use) which I believe the natives were allowed to retain, on the completion of their work at BULLDOG on the LAKEYAMU L of C.

I would suggest a watch should be kept on the MANUABADA people to stop this trafficking of ARMY property, as it is possible that dangerous objects (petrol, ammunition etc) easily obtainable in PORT MORESBY may be traded and so cause damage or loss of life through explosion.

VILLAGE: CIVIC RESPONSIBILITY:

It is quite apparent that owing to the laxity allowed throughout the war years (mainly because of the large number of natives away from the village under C/E) that the people have come to regard, poor housing, broken fencing and uncut pathways as the quite natural thing for the government to inspect. Lt. E. HICKS (LELEFIRU to CIAPU) and myself from KEREMA to LELEFIRU have issued many orders to endeavour to rectify this state of affairs. At present along the east coast there are a good number of males home in their villages and I consider that they should be made live up to their responsibility..

MEDICAL:

On this patrol approx. 400 natives were found requiring medical treatment for; ULCERS, SCABIES, SORES and various other minor ailments. They were sent to; KEREMA, KOARU, MIRIVASI, MORU, TERAPO and MOVIAMI for treatment, a number being admitted as IN PATIENTS the remainder being admitted as OUT PATIENTS.

To MIRIVASI approx. 50 IN PATIENTS and 60 OUT PATIENTS were sent, it is intended to close this FIRST AID POST, but I am of the opinion that it should be maintained and staffed by an European Patrolling MEDICAL Assistant, who would be able to conduct alternate patrols EAST and WEST of KEREMA.

I estimate that between KEREMA and CIAPU (eastern boundary) that there is a population of approx. 14,000 and between KEREMA and the WESTERN boundary approx. 11,000., with approx. 2,000 (floating population) KUKU KUKUSs) making an approx. total of 27,000 people in the District.

At present only one EMA is stationed in the district more or less static at KEREMA Native Hospital.

Assistance being rendered by the various mission bodies; West, OROKOLO (LMS) and BELEPA (SDA) in the East, KOARU (LMS)(NMO stationed there), MORU (LMS) TERAPO (RC) and MOVIAMI (LMS) patients being brought into these centres by V/Constables, V/Councillors and Patrols.

One of the disadvantages of Mission bodies doing medical work is that in some villages and areas here two mission bodies are operating naturally only those natives belonging to the religious body that has the First Aid Post will attend, the other denominations not seeking attention, preferring to remain in the village until located by the V/Const., or a passing patrol. Therefore I would suggest that if it is impossible to obtain additional European assistance that the following be considered;

KEREMA to CIAPU:

The First Aid Post at MIRIVASI be closed. (lack of European supervision)

That the NMO at present stationed at KOARU, be changed and if possible a more experienced NMO be stationed there. (As in the past this F.A.P. can be supervised by KEREMA EMA and for portion of the year Rev. H. BROWN is in residence at KOARU mission station.)(See diary sat. 31.3.45)

That an NMO be stationed at MORU;

Rev. H. BROWN (LMS MORU) kindly made available the MEDICAL STATISTICS of the LMS FIRST AID POSTS; MORU, KOARU and MOVIAMI Dispensary; 1944;

MORU No of treatments;	In patients;	1,225.	Out patients;	4,963
KOARU " " " "	" " " "	5,198.	" " " "	2,771
MOVIAMI " " " "	" " " "	" " " "	" " " "	1,043
PATROL	" " " "	" " " "	" " " "	197

MORU No of patients;	In patients;	110.	Out patients;	1786
KOARU " " " "	" " " "	512.	" " " "	627
MOVIAMI " " " "	" " " "	" " " "	" " " "	232

Rev. H. BROWN (LMS MORU) and the RC FATHER at TERAPO have intimated that they would be willing to co-operate with the EMA at KEREMA with regard to supervision of the NMO's if they were stationed in their areas.

That an NMO be stationed at TERAPO or MOVIAMI village.

See extract of diary; WED. 11/4/45. (MORU) & WED. 18/4/45. (MOVIAMI)

If hospitalisation is required at these points that means of purchasing native foods (sago etc.) (Trade Tobacco) record of purchases to be kept and additional drugs be provided.

AGRICULTURE:

Between KEREMA and KOARU the gardening land available is evidently poor, as the people more or less live on sago and fish.

From KOARU onwards and particularly in the MOVIAMI area, there is good gardening ground; the following native foods and fruits are to be found; WATER MELONS, ORANGES, BANANAS, PAWPAWS, SIPPORAS, PUMPKINS, SUGAR CANE, MANIOTA, YAMS, TARO and CORN.

In all cases these coastal people have to go inland to their gardening land as the coastal belt is mainly comprised of sandy ground and SAGO swamps.

Probably the three best garden areas would be MOVIAMI, POPO and BINA.

LIVESTOCK: GOATS & PIGS:

From MIARU onwards along the coast a number of the mission teachers have herds of goats, they appear to be healthy and they are allowed to graze in amongst the coconut trees and outside the village fences.

The average native when questioned appeared to have no desire to have or to breed goats, being content to breed pigs and use them as a form of barter.

I was surprised at the number of pigs owned by the various village people.

Ref. ANGAU S/R INST: Breeding of Pigs for rehabilitation purposes; I was wondering if these local pigs would be of any use as from inquiries made the prices appear to be reasonable.

ROADS and BRIDGES:

There were very few roads or paths encountered on this patrol as the inland trips to POPO, BINA and MOVIAMI were made per canoe.

The pathway from KEREMA over CUPOLA ridge was in fair order, although requiring attention. At present the local village people are working on it, cutting the grass and when completed it will be satisfactory.

Whilst at MOVIAMI an order was made for the clearing of the pathway between TERAFU and MOVIAMI, I am informed that this was an excellent pathway until allowed to grow over with weeds.

The pathway between ELANVO and LELFIRU is in good order.

The only bridge of importance, was encountered between IOKEA and MORU, having been built under the supervision of REV. H. BROWN and it is well constructed.

COMPANY COCONUT PLANTATIONS:

From MORU and onwards (SAROTA and the LOVE group) it was noticed that all the company coconut plantations had been nicely cleaned.

An instruction was given to all the village people between MORU and KEREMA, that they were to spend portion of their time, in clearing their company coconut plantations, so as when an official direction is given they will have very little work to do to complete the cleaning.

LAW and JUSTICE:

Courts for Native Matters were held throughout the patrol and suitable penalties imposed.

No serious offences (CPS) were found requiring investigation.

VILLAGE OFFICIALS:

I found all V/Constables willing and helpful, this district is very fortunate in having some very good men east of KEREMA; particularly the V/Constables of; KOARU, URITAI, LALAPIPI, IOKEA and MOVIAMI.

The uniform issue of the V/C's., could be improved as at present they either have a good jumper and a old sulu or vice versa also they require a re issue of; belts, knives and pouches.

VILLAGE COUNCILLORS:

One new appointment was made at MIKAFIRU (POPO) SEVESE / IRA, this village is comprised of three small villages and previously only had one councillor.

At MIARU representations were made for the replacement of three Councillors; TORE / ORIVI, HORI / MAHA and MAHARI / AKOU, the following were elected on probation for a period of three months; SIAUA / MIROU, WARI / MAI and LARI / KURUMAKI.

This village has five councillors and the reason for the people desiring the change appeared to be, that they desired younger and more active representatives.

Whilst at SILO, POPO and LAULAVA (LOVE) I was approached by Village Councillors requiring an issue of a V/Counc. medallion, no stocks of these being held at KEREMA.

LABOUR RECRUITS:

Only a small number of recruits were obtained, the natives when questioned if they desired to sign, replied that they did not want to.

In this area there is a lot of money in circulation within the villages and therefore whilst this state of affairs exist, there is very little incentive for the males to seek employment.

P.A.P. OIL COY. GIAPU:

Whilst at GIAPU an inspection was made of the property of the P.A.P. OIL COY., and orders were issued to the LOVE people to cut the grass around the various buildings as a preventative measure against fire.

The material stored here if of any value to the company is rapidly deteriorating, as all the native constructed buildings require repairs and re-roofing.

HOUSING:

As mentioned throughout the diary and as indicated in appendix. C., the housing standard in general is poor throughout the area east of KEREMA.

In a number of villages building schemes are in progress and instructions have been issued for the re-building and renovating of many houses.

The next patrol will be able to assess the work and improvements that have been carried out.

In general I found the standard and condition of Rest Houses and Barracks good.

CONCLUSION:

In conclusion I must say that I have found this patrol, informative and interesting.

W. J. ...

A. L. Robson LT.
A.L. ROBSON. P.O. KEREMA.

CENSUS STATISTICS: SILO - LAKUPURU

	<u>M/ADULTS:</u>	<u>F/ADULTS:</u>	<u>M/CHILD:</u>	<u>F/CHILD:</u>	<u>I/S:</u>	<u>TOTAL:</u>
<u>SILO</u>						
SILO No. 1 (SILO No. 2)	45	75	54	50	32	246;
AIKABULUKA	21	29	12	21	9	92;
IVAU	20	24	14	11	8	77;
IVEFIRU	7	20	7	10	7	51;
	<u>93</u>	<u>148</u>	<u>77</u>	<u>92</u>	<u>56</u>	<u>466;</u>
<u>MAHAI</u>						
LAKAPU	37	53	26	33	20	179;
IRUPE	23	44	19	19	14	129;
PARAKOU	20	27	11	20	9	87;
POMARA	56	71	38	47	24	236;
HUKUOVO	26	37	20	29	7	119;
MA'ARU	4	3	5	4	2	18;
MORA'A	22	30	32	15	5	104;
	<u>190</u>	<u>270</u>	<u>151</u>	<u>167</u>	<u>81</u>	<u>659;</u>
<u>KARARA</u>						
PARAKOU	26	40	25	21	12	124;
KIOVIARAFIRU	26	50	21	26	20	143;
IVARIKA	16	48	21	27	19	131;
KREVA	25	28	12	24	8	97;
NAUKIAVA	31	53	36	30	13	163;
NAVAIUIOPATANA	23	34	21	26	8	112;
MOROI - MORU	32	31	17	22	14	116;
OFASA	27	33	29	29	14	132;
IVAFIRU - PUKARI	15	19	15	8	8	65;
ARU	21	22	12	16	8	79;
URU	25	26	14	24	9	98;
	<u>270</u>	<u>394</u>	<u>223</u>	<u>255</u>	<u>133</u>	<u>1,285;</u>
KLANTO	16	17	10	10	11	64;
KORU	71	65	52	68	22	278;
LELEFIRU	117	129	126	119	40	531;
					<u>73</u>	
				<u>TOTAL</u>	<u>345</u>	<u>3,469</u>

VILLAGES VISITED ON PATROL:

VILLAGE:	NO. HSES:	CONDT. R.H:	CONT. V/O NO:	CONDT. OF VILLAGE:
NGUVENA (LAW)	6		34	POOR-GARDEN VILLAGE:
IVOI'IRA (SILC)	4		37	" " "
SILC NO. 1.	20		37	FAIR
SILC NO. 2.		GOOD	41	
(KIKABULUKA)	18		41	FAIR
(IVAU)	15		41	"
(IVEFIRU)	10		41	"
DAMAI		BEING RE-		POOR 28 HOUSES TO
(LALABU)	42	BUILT	39	RE RE-BUILT
(IROPE)	27		39	"
(PAMOU)	17		39	"
(POHARA)	33	(R.H)	38	"
(NUKUOVO)	29		38	"
(MA'ARU)	12		38	"
(MOR'A'A)	6		38	"
KALAMA		OLD BUT IN		FAIR
(KAKPUCU)	15	GOOD ORDER	18	"
(KIOVIARAFIRU)	23		13	"
(IVAREVA)	15		12	"
(KEREVA)	22		40	"
(NAUKIWA)	18		40	"
(NAVAIVLOPATERA)	23		40	"
(MORCI - MAMU)	18		42	POOR TO RENOVATE
(OPAMA)	18		42	" "
(IVEFIRU - KULARI)	9		42	" "
(IRU)	15		42	" "
(URU)	18		42	" "
MAWVO	18		43	FAIR
KOARU	45	GOOD	43	FAIR
LELEFIRU	59	GOOD	65	FAIR
KAMUHAMU	39		94	RE-BUILDING
TAVAFIRU	21	GOOD	94	FAIR
KALAPU	8		92	FAIR
KUKUPI	45	GOOD	93	FAIR
ISAPAMU	40		92	FAIR
URIMAI (MOTU MOTU)	55	GOOD	91	FAIR
MIRIVASI	10		90	RE-BUILDING
LALAPIPI	12		90	RE-BUILDING
PAING	8		90	POOR TO RE-BUILD
KAPUNI	9		90	POOR " " "
POFO (KIKAFIRU)	20	GOOD	88	RE-BUILDING
KUJAPU	24		88	RE-BUILDING
ILAVA (KAVORA - LESE)	18		86	POOR TO RE-BUILD
KAKAFIRU " "	6		86	POOR " " "
MARAKA (LESE)	53		87	RE-BUILDING
KAVORA (LESE)	34		86	FAIR TO RENOVATE
AVIHARA (LESE)	45	GOOD: BEING REN:	85	FAIR "
MIARU	77	GOOD:	84	RE-BUILDING
APMAISI	42	POOR: TO REBUILD:		POOR TO RENOVATE
BINA	9	FAIR:		" DEV. NEW SITE.
KONISIRAI	15		83	RE - BUILDING
KOLEA	105	FAIR: REBUILDING:	82	FAIR TO RENOVATE
MAROTA	23	GOOD:	82	GOOD
KANLOVO (LOVE GROUP)	17		81	FAIR TO RENOVATE
KAVILAVA " "	17		81	POOR TO REBUILD
UVAFIRU " "	4		81	FAIR TO RENOVATE
MORIO " "	13	POOR: TO REBUILD:	81	FAIR " "
LOVE (OLAPU) "	25		81	FAIR " "
HEATGANE (MOVIAMI)	80		97	POOR RE-BUILDING
MAYALA " "	155	FAIR: TO REN:	96	FAIR TO RENOVATE
TAPALA " "	16	GOOD:	96	GOOD
SAVAIVIRI " "	35	FAIR: RE-BUILDING	95	FAIR TO RENOVATE

<u>FERRYMAN:</u>	<u>NO:</u>	<u>C/R:</u>	<u>NO. of CANOES:</u>	<u>CONDITION:</u>	<u>EQUIPMENT ISSUE:</u>
SILC	21:	RER: 5520:	2 (1 - 16') (1 - 12')	GOOD "	Requires new SULU
UAKAI	10:	RER: 4499:	2 (1 - 20') (1 - 12')	GOOD FAIR	Fair condition
KAROMA	7:	RER: 5070:	1 (1 - 20')	GOOD	Good condition
EWLEFIRU	22:	RER: 5070:	2 (1 - 18') (1 - 12')	GOOD "	Good condition needs belt and pouch - renewing
HAMOHAMU	8:	KAI: 3994:	2 (1 - 16') (1 - 12')	POOR GOOD	Has old sulu needs re - issue
TAVAFIRU	10:	RER: 5819:	1 (1 - 20')	GOOD	Has old jumper needs re - issue
KUKIPI	9:	KAI: 4151:	2 (1 - 20') (1 - 12')	GOOD FAIR	No uniform needs re - issue
LALAPIPI	12:	KAI: 3991:	2 (1 - 20') (1 - 14')	GOOD "	No uniform needs re - issue
PAING	13:	RER: 5848:	1 (1 - 15')	GOOD	Has old v/c's. uniform, needs re - issue
KAPURI	14:	KAI: 3990:	1 (1 - 20')	POOR	No uniform needs re - issue
POPO	11:	KAI: 3998:	1 (1 - 20')	GOOD	Has old sulu needs re - issue
IRAVA	15:	KAI: 3987:	4 (1 - 15') (1 - 20') (1 - 12') (1 - 13')	GOOD FAIR GOOD FAIR	Has old sulu needs re - issue
LESI	19:	KAI: 3995:	2 (1 - 20') (1 - 14')	GOOD "	Has old sulu needs re - issue
LAVALA Cr.16:	KAI: 3996:		1 (1 - 20')	GOOD	Has old sulu needs re - issue
NEARU	17:	KAI: 3989:	2 (1 - 24') 1 (1 - 16')	GOOD "	Has old v/c's jumper, needs re - issue

FERRYMAN:

At EWLEFIRU (see diary SAT: 21.4.45) the ferryman was renewed.

I would suggest the following; that the next patrol east, takes all C/R and papers relative to FERRYMAN: Issues new Registers: If possible obtain and issue complete (HINIKOM) SULU, JUMPER, SASH, BELT & POUCH.

MIRIVASI (EX.) POLICE POST:BUILDINGS:

All buildings are of native material and construction;

POLICE POST:

Residence: 45' x 30' (condt: fair)
Office: 16' x 20' (" ")
TRADE STORE: 18' x 34' (" new)

HOSPITAL:

Ward: 80' x 25' (fair)
Dress. Qrts: 40' x 20' (fair)
Kitchen: 20' x 18' (poor)
L/Qrts. NMO: 45' x 20' (fair)

STORES:EXPENDABLE:

NIL:

NON EXPENDABLE:

STOVES FOWLER	.1. (kitchen)	CHAIRS CANE:	4. (dilapidated.)
ROOFING IRON	14. (sheets/rusty-porchway)	TABLES WOOD:	1. (5'x2 1/2')
GUTTERING GALV.	10. (feet/porchway)	" "	1. (8'x4')
RAILS-TEAMWAY	6. (18' x 1" to 1 1/2")	" CANE:	1. (dilapidated.)
OIL	6. (4 gall. grade or qual. ?)	" CARD:	1. (dilapidated.)
DRUMS PETROL	14. (empty 44 gall.)		
CANCES DOUBLE	1. (seaworthy 20')		
" "	1. (unseaworthy 25')		
STOOLS WOOD	2. (5 ft. in length)	WATER FILTER:	1.
MATTRESS: BED	2. (single-condition poor)		
MOSQUITO ROOM:	1. (16' x 12' frame work)		

The furniture as a/m. that is at MIRIVASI is that old and dilapidated that it would not be worth removing.

MIRIVASI POLICE POST: The land where the residence and other buildings are situated is native owned and I would suggest that the residence be left there to be used as a Rest House and when it requires repairing that it be demolished and a Rest House constructed at LALAPIPI. The village people are in accord with the above suggestion, as at present they are all busy re-building their own houses and at the moment do not wish to spare the time building a rest house if it can be avoided.

All other buildings except those reported on are being demolished and the timber of any use or value is being used in the rebuilding of LALAPIPI and MIRIVASI village.

REPORT TERAPO AIR STRIP:

This strip of approx. 1000 yds. x 120 yds. is on the property of the ROMAN CATHOLIC MISSION at TERAPO.

The V/Const. of MOVIAMI (JACK) received £.5. on the 9.4.45 at KAIRUKU for the maintenance of this strip. This money is divided between HRAVALA and HEATCARE village.

At present the strip needs cleaning as it has a growth of 18" or more of shrubs and grass. V/Const. JACK ordered to rectify same.

There is no stock of oils or petrol at TERAPO.

REPORT ON NMO's accompanying PATROL:

NMO. 384. EKA AUVITA

EKA AUVITA was only with the patrol for sixteen days, being required to return to KEREMA for onward movement to GEMO Training School.

He has previously been with me on patrol and as usual I found him willing and helpful.

He was replaced by NMO UVAKAO HAHEPA:

NMO. UVAKAO HAHEPA

This NMO has only recently joined the medical service, having previously assisted Rev. DEWDNEY (RMS ONOKOLO) with medical work.

I found him keen and always on the job, looking for patients.

I feel sure that when he has completed his training that he will be an asset to the medical section of ANGAU.

REPORT ON R.P.C. accompanying PATROL:

I have to report on the native members of the R.P.C that accompanied the patrol as follows;

<u>NO.</u>	<u>NAME:</u>	<u>CONDUCT:</u>	<u>ABILITY:</u>
Reg. No. 2157.	Const. EVAI MAUKOPE	GOOD	FAIR

This constable is an excellent man on patrol, being a good rifle shot and on a number of occasions provided fresh meat for the patrol.

<u>NO.</u>	<u>NAME</u>	<u>CONDUCT:</u>	<u>ABILITY:</u>
Reg. No. 3360.	Const. IGARUBAI MADIMBO	GOOD	FAIR

I found this constable willing and intelligent:

<u>NO.</u>	<u>NAME</u>	<u>CONDUCT:</u>	<u>ABILITY:</u>
Reg. No. 1874.	Const. UMAGI DUBA	GOOD	FAIR

This constable carried out his duties willingly and shows promise of being a very helpful man on patrol.

<u>NO.</u>	<u>NAME</u>	<u>CONDUCT:</u>	<u>ABILITY:</u>
Reg. No. 2108.	Const. OVE OMARA	GOOD	FAIR

I have previously reported on this constable, this being his second patrol with me and I am of the opinion that with a little more experience that he will be an asset to this station.

REPORT ON INTERPRETERS:

TURIA / AISI:

This native since the return of the patrol has been paid off and returned to his village.

He was far too young (approx. 16 yrs.) to be an interpreter and consequently was of little value to the patrol.

He was replaced by SAORI / MITAPAIVA of UAMAI village.

SAORI / MITAPAIVA:

This native was for many years employed by Mr. M. BAKER (decd) and since his employer's death he has lived in his village.

He is an excellent interpreter, besides having a good local knowledge of the people and I found him very handy on this patrol.

W
2/5

AUSTRALIAN MILITARY FORCES.

File:-
A. D. O.'s Office,
Kerema Sub-District,
LAKEKAMU District
12 Jun 45.

D. O. LAKEKAMU Dist.,
KAIRUKU.

SPECIAL REPORT.

A short Patrol was done by the A. D. O. to Moveavi Dist. and return. I left the station on the 9 th June, and returned on the 12th. Conditions were as follows:-

VILLAGES:- All were found to be in good order. However, not much time was spent in any village and there may have been many things which I did not notice.

ROADS:- With the exception of the KARAMA Section of the KARAMA-KOARU Road, the roads were found to be well cleaned.

RECRUITING:- All single men and men without children in the villages of KARAMA: HEAVALA: HEATOCARE: LELEFIRU: KOARU: ELAWVO: UAMAI Area and SILO area were recruited. The Vil. Consts. from SAVAIVIRI and TAPALA reported to me, and they were each given a list of natives from their villages, and told to bring them in here for signing on. At both MOVEAVI and KOARU it was noticed that quite a few natives, all over sixteen, and all 'A' Class boys were still at school. All these were in standard V, and were not recruited.

KARAMA LAND DISPUTE - L.M.S. v OFASA Village:- This dispute was mentioned in Kerema Patrol Report No. 8/44-45, and I went into the matter on the 9th. The DATUM PEG could not be found, and a breadfruit tree from which the position of the DATUM PEG could have been found ~~was~~ had been cut down. No other pegs could be found, but three old men, including one old Vil. Couns. pointed out the stump of a ~~tree~~ ~~stump~~ which had once been a peg. In the hurry when leaving the station I had forgotten to take a chain with me. However, by using a compass I was able to get a rough idea of the land disputed, and find that the L.M.S. are encroaching on the land owned by the OFASA P People. The Vil. Const. was instructed to put a Bendoro peg in where the stump of the tree is and have three others ready for when the land is re-surveyed.

MEDICAL:- W. O. II Matthews, B.M.A. accompanied me as far as MOVEAVE, and inspected all natives en route. At Moveavi there had been a slight outbreak of dysentery. One Const. had been sent along and had been instructed to segregate those who were suffering. On arrival it was found that this Const. had done his work very well, and had segregated all the people in an area some 200 yards from the nearest building. The outbreak was well under control, and there were only three patients, all of whom were recovering. The highest number of patients was 17. Most of the work in combating the disease had been done by the Missions.

K. C. Atkinson
(K. C. Atkinson)

A. D. O. KEREMA.

Capt.

AUSTRALIAN MILITARY FORCES

LAKELAND DISTRICT
KAIRUKU
25 June 45

File 30/2 - 699

HQ SOUTHERN REGION
ANGAU

SPECIAL PATROL - CAPT ATKINSON K.C. A.D.O. KEREMA

Please find attached in duplicate report of this short patrol.

The A.D.O. had to meet me at KEREMA on 14 June 45, so could not stop out any longer.

From enquiries made on my return journey overland, the outbreak of dysentery at MOVIAMI was finished.

W.H.H. Thompson

Major

(W.H.H. THOMPSON)
DO LAKELAND DISTRICT

Copy ADO KEREMA

Amount Returned to Store



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of GULF (KEREMA) Report No. 9 of 44/45

Patrol Conducted by Lt. A.L. ROBSON

Area Patrolled.....

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans.....

Natives.....

Duration—From 7./5/1945 to 5/6/1945

Number of Days.....

Did Medical Assistant Accompany?.....

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services...../...../19.....

Medical /...../19.....

Map Reference.....

Objects of Patrol Routine Patrol

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ /19

.....
District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund £.....

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund £.....

.....
.....
.....

AUSTALIAN MILITARY FORCES

LAKEMAN DIST ICT HQ
KATRUU
25 June 45

File 50/3 - 632

HQ SOUTHERN REGION
AKMAU

PATROL REPORT No. 9/44-45 KTR - Lt. A.L. ROBSON P.O.

Above report by Lt. A.L. Robson P.O. attached in duplicate.

I have nothing to add to the comments made in A.D.O. KEEWA's
memo of 15 June 45, which is also included.

W.H.H. Thompson

Major

(W.H.H. THOMPSON)
DC LAKEMAN DISTRICT

Co. V ADD KEEWA

File:- 30/1
A.D.C.'s Office,
KARAKA Sub-District,
LAKEMANU Dist.
15 Jun 45.

D.O. LAKEMANU Dist.
KARAKA.

KARAKA PATROL REPORT 9 - 14/45 - LIUT. ROBSON, A.L.

Herewith please find, in triplicate, the a/a Patrol Report.

2. My remarks on the patrol are as follows:-

(a) Parts of the diary part of the Report should have been put in the 'General' part of the report - e.g. Wed. 9/5/45 ref ABI'S Village; 10/5/45 ref. report of crashed aircraft.

(b). Punctuation is bad in places, and these have been pointed out to Lieut. Robson.

(c). Friday 18/5/45. Ref. Sargd. See memo. 26/2 of 4 Jun 45 Relative to the above.

(d) Sunday 28/5/45:- Lieut. Robson has advised me that the village of ALAPA was clean when he left.

(e). Tuesday 29/5/45:- TRADE REPORT:- I have already written to you about this - ref. my memo 25/1 - 2 of 8 Jun 45.

(f). Sunday 3 Jun 45:- VILLAGES SQUADILLORAI:- The natives should be allowed to have Vil. Cou. cs. at both AKOHU and OVAVA. The matter will be dealt with in forthcoming Patrols.

(g). REEF ROBERTS:- These are necessary right up the Vailala River, and a very swift current flows when the river is in flood.

(h). VILLAGES ROBERTS:- Lieut. Robson reported to me that there were very few men up the Vailala River. Consequently, there will be no recruiting done there for some time to come.

(i). M/L RECRUITS:- Only single boys and married men without children were recruited from the area.

(j). LOCAL DISPUTES:- All settled out of Court.

(k). MEDICAL. A.M.A. is fully employed here at the Native Hospital. If pressure of work decreases, he says he will go to the plantations and inspect their labour.

3. During the Patrol a lot of good work was carried out, and Lieut. Robson should have gained a better knowledge of the natives in the areas visited.

ambiguons!
H. Atkinson
Japt
(A.C. Atkinson) A.D.C. KARAKA

File 30/1.

A.D.C.'s Office.

Kerema.

Lakekamu District.

3rd May 45.

Lieut. Robson.

KEREMA.

PATROL - KEREMA No. 9. - 44/45.

Please prepare for a Patrol West. You are to be in readiness to move at a moment's notice as there is a launch expected here to take Trade Store goods to Kariava, and you will go on that.

If this vessel does not arrive by Monday morning, you are to leave on that day.

2. The following work will be carried out:-

- (a) At Kariava pay the boys should they require advances.
- (b) At LOHIKI investigate the report of the crashed plane up stream from LOHIKI Village.
- (c) Inspection of all villages.
- (d) Go into the food position at all villages.
- (e) Take a census of all the villages on the Vailala (excluding ^{Lower} the River), Belupa villages and villages from AIVAU back to the station.
- (f) Hold C.N.M. where necessary (there are three natives on Remand in the Prison here who have to be taken with you).

3. Ref 2 (b) above. Should the report be true, search for bodies and any identification of the plane. The number of the Magneto, engine or propeller blades are useful for the identification of aircraft. Make a sketch plan of the site where the plane is and mark it on a Patrol Map of the area.

4. Four Police will be provided. Make arrangements for your, and your polices; rations.

5. As regards Public Works. Only essential Public Works should be undertaken so do not give any orders for building of new Rest Houses etc. Remember all natives have not been repatriated and, in most cases, the gardens have been neglected. Consequently, any extra work given the Natives delays work on gardens.

6. Contact the E.M.A. with the view of obtaining a Medical Orderly.

7. Any natives convicted of offences under M.R.O. to be returned here, with relevant papers, under escort. Village Constables can be used for the escorting.

K. C. Atkinson
(K. C. Atkinson) Capt.,
A. D. C.

PATROL REPORT:

NO. 9/44 - 45.

PERSONNEL:

KEREMA: SUB - DISTRICT.

LT. ROBSON. A. L.

Reg. No.	3157	Const.	EVAI	MURAUKOPE
" "	1874	"	UMAGI	DUBA
" "	1227	"	AMAKIA	OAIAGOIA
" "	1293	"	HORE	KAUWA
" "	1234	"	HOIA	HOMAHERO I
NMO	" 388		HEKI	HAUHA
INTERPRETER:			KIVAVIA	EVARA
COOK BOY:			ARGARU	FOFORO

PREVIOUS PATROL REPORT: (KEREMA - VAILALA EAST) NO. 10/44 - 45.

(KEREMA - KARIAVA) NO. 7/44 - 45.

LAST PATROL TO AREA BY: (KEREMA - VAILALA EAST) CAPT. ATKINSON. K. C.
 10.5.45 - 16.5.45.
 (KEREMA - KARIAVA) W/O. ROBSON. A. L.
 25.1.45 - 15.2.45.

PATROL MAP:

NOT SUBMITTED

REF. KIKORI - WAU SERIES STRAT MAP: 1,253,440.
4 MILE - 1"

OBJECT:

ROUTINE PATROL:

- (A) TO REVISE AND COMPILE CENSUS FROM: BELEPA TO KEREMA
- (B) INVESTIGATE REPORT OF CRASHED PLANE: LOHIKI AREA
- (C) PAY ADVANCES TO N/LABOUR: RECRUIT N/LABOUR
- (D) INSPECT & REPORT ON: NATIVE WOOD POSITION & VILLAGES
- (E) INVESTIGATIONS & HEARING OF CNM CASES ON PATROL
- (F) ATTENDING TO GENERAL OFFICE INQUIRIES

DURATION:

7th. MAY, 1945 - 5th. JUNE, 1945.

ROUTE TRAVERSED:

KEREMA thence by M.V. CHINSURAH to VAIVIRI Plnt., by canoe upstream VAILALA river to KARIAVA, returning to VAIVIRI Plnt., then to MAIRA Plnt., BELEPA to KOLALAHU then by beach to HUIVA, ARAMIRI Plnts., continuing to KEREMA:

CARRIERS:

AVERAGE NO. TWENTY FOUR.

COST OF PATROL:

TOBACCO EXPENDED: ISSUES: GRATUITIES: CARRIERS: FOOD:
 ONE CADDY:

A. L. Robson. Lt.
 A.L. ROBSON. P.O. KEREMA.

DIARY:MONDAY: 7.5.45.

KEREMA: Departed 0645 hrs., per " M.V. CHINSURAH " and arrived VAIVIRI Plnt., 1545 hrs. Arranged for three canoes and twenty four paddlers to report the following morning. Stayed night.

TUESDAY: 8.5.45.

VAIVIRI: Departed 0830 hrs., upstream VAILALA river per canoe, reaching ORABERA at 1130 hrs., lunch, 1230 hrs., continued arriving at AKOURA 1705 hrs., and at UPOIA (APC) 1800 hrs. Stayed night.

WEDNESDAY: 9.5.45.

UPOIA: Departed 0715 hrs., reaching KAIRAVA at 1100 hrs., here it was found that the houses in the village (three) were in very bad condition, owners ordered to rebuild. Continued to HEWA, 1240 hrs. V/Const., ordered to have rest house and barracks rebuilt. Continued 1325 hrs., reaching HUKULORA 1500 hrs., and LOHIKI 1715 hrs. Stayed night.

On my last visit to this village (P.R. KER. 7/44 - 45) I was approached by the V/Const., and a number of KUKUKUKU's re the building of a village to be named ABI'U opposite LOHIKI. To the present beyond planting an area approx., 400 yds. x 150 yds., with bananas and other native foods, no attempt has been made to construct the proposed village.

THURSDAY: 10.5.45.

LOHIKI: Departed 0715 hrs., per canoe upstream LOHIKI creek to investigate a report by a village native of the finding of wreckage believed to be portion of a plane. After crossing numerous small rapids a small creek named AUVERA was reached at 1030 hrs., here the canoe was left and my party continued on foot and ascended a steep incline, where wreckage was found at 1120 hrs. It was found that the wreckage (metal) which was strewn over the area was the remnants of a petrol (belly) tank, the markings 129 Imp. gall. and 155 U.S. gall. were found on a small portion of the metal and the natives when questioned were of the opinion that approx. a year ago there had been a fight between allied and enemy planes and presumably it had been dropped then. A search was conducted over a large area but no other wreckage of any type was found, 1300 hrs., returned to canoe which was reached at 1325 hrs. Returned to LOHIKI 1515 hrs., where all concerned with the reporting of the wreckage were suitably rewarded with tobacco. Stayed night.

FRIDAY: 11.5.45.

LOHIKI: Departed 0730 hrs., HEPA 0900 hrs., MOMUKU 1000 hrs., and PAKU 1615 hrs. Stayed night.

SATURDAY: 12.5.45.

PAKU: Departed 0715 hrs., IORI 0915 hrs., reaching KARIAVA river camp at 1200 hrs. Met caretaker Mr. B. HOYLE and stayed night.

SUNDAY: 13.5.45.KARIAVA:MONDAY: 14.5.45.

KARIAVA: Paid N/Labour advances, £.110.10.0.

TUESDAY: 15.5.45.

KARIAVA: C.N.M. Courts and hearing of local disputes.

WEDNESDAY: 16.5.45.

KARIAVA: Departed downstream 0930 hrs., raining, IORI 0930 hrs., PAKU 1030 hrs., and MOMUKU 1220 hrs., lunch, continued 1315 hrs., to HEPA 1335 hrs., LOHIKI 1410 hrs., HUKULORA 1500 hrs., HEWA 1530 hrs., and

WEDNESDAY: 16.5.45. (cont.)

POIA (APC) 1630 hrs. Stayed night.

THURSDAY: 17.5.45.

UPOLA: Departed 0730 hrs., downstream, weather rainy, 0740 hrs., AKOURA garden village, 0750 hrs., AKOURA, 0930 hrs., EVORI garden village CRABERA, 1030 hrs., MAIRA Plnt., and 1100 hrs., VAIVIRI Plnt. Canoe owners and paddlers paid and they returned to their village.

Afternoon advances paid to N/Labour employed VAIVIRI Plnt., £.26.

FRIDAY: 18.5.45.

VAIVIRI: C.N.M. Courts and hearing of local disputes.

Departed 1315 hrs., upstream per canoe to MAIRA Plnt., reaching river landing at 1415 hrs., 1430 hrs., continued through plantation and leaving the planted area at 1515 hrs., reaching HILOI (BELEPA) 1550 hrs. Stayed night. Weather rainy. V/Const. of KOIALAHU reported that a barge had come ashore at KOIALAHU in the storm, after obtaining information re type and if any Europeans were on board, advised him I would inspect the barge (wrecked) the following morning.

SATURDAY: 19.5.45.

HILOI: Departed 0730 hrs., per BELEPA - KOIALAHU road to KOIALAHU 0900 hrs.

It was found that the barge of wooden construction had come ashore unladen and owing to the heavy seas, running at the time had been reduced to a total wreck. The markings USA S.S.S. 42. were located on a portion of the barge and the ADO KEREMA was advised accordingly. Departed 0930 hrs., HARORA 0955 hrs., and HILOI 1100 hrs.

Afternoon compiled census of OPA village, population 88.

SUNDAY: 20.5.45.

HILOI: In the morning compiled census of APURARIA village, population 93. Afternoon, inspected the following villages of the BELEPA group; departed 1400 hrs., APURARIA 1430 hrs., clean and tidy, a number of houses in the process of being rebuilt and replaced, 1445 hrs., OPA which was in a similar condition to the village previously mentioned. Returned to HILOI 1515 hrs., inspected and found tidy, orders being issued for a few houses to be rebuilt, continued to BELEPA where a feast was in progress, the village was a little untidy and the people were warned to rectify same.

MONDAY: 21.5.45.

HILOI: Compiled census of HILOI (pop. 169) and BELEPA (pop. 104)

TUESDAY: 22.5.45.

HILOI: Departed 0800 hrs., per BELEPA - KOIALAHU road to HARORA 0900 hrs. Compiled census of HARORA (pop. 137) and KARO KARO (pop. 43) stayed night.

WEDNESDAY: 23.5.45.

HARORA: Compiled census of LUI (pop. 124), POIVA (pop. 41) and HELAU (pop. 24) V/Councillor appointed LUI village. (see appendix V/Officials)

The village and housing of HARORA, POIVA and HELAU were inspected, also road and bridges (BELEPA - KOIALAHU) section HARORA - KOIALAHU, (see appendix roads and bridges)

THURSDAY: 24.5.45.

HARORA: Received instructions to visit MAIRA and pay N/L advances and check all blankets on issue to N/Labour west of KEREMA.

Departed 0845 hrs., by canoe to LUI, (5 min. from HARORA) this village is

THURSDAY: 24.5.45. (cont.)

comprised of twenty houses and is the best of the group in this area. Continued 0900 hrs., downstream LUI creek into the BAIARUMA river, which flows into the VAILALA river near it's mouth. 0945 hrs., inspected KARO KARO of seven houses on the bank of the VAILALA river, continued to VAIVIRI 1130 hrs.

Afternoon: Proceeded to MAIRA and paid N/L advances and checked blankets of native's employed there, returned to VAIVIRI and stayed night.

FRIDAY: 25.5.45.

VAIVIRI: Compiled blanket return and paid additional advances to N/Labour employed here. Total amount paid advances VAIVIRI - MAIRA £.97.

Departed 1500 hrs., downstream VAILALA river per canoe and continued along the BAIARUMA river to KOIALAHU, where a walk of a 100 yds., brings you to the rest house facing the sea. Stayed night.

SATURDAY: 26.5.45.

KOIALAHU: Compiled census of AIVAU (pop. 161) and EPEBEAMO (pop.56.)

Inspected repairs to bridges and road (KOIALAHU - HARORA section) and re adjusted the maintenase marks, KOIALAHU - HARORA villages. (see appendix roads and bridges)

SUNDAY: 27.5.45.

KOIALAHU: Compiled census of KOIALAHU. (pop. 259)

Inspected KOIALAHU and AIVAU villages and found them clean, tidy and houses in good repair. Arranged with V/Const., for the collection of timber from the wrecked barge. This barge has gradually broken up due to the heavy seas of late and the timber when collected (size approx. 12" x 4" in lengths of up to 25') is to be stacked above high water.

MONDAY: 28.5.45.

KOIALAHU: Compiled census of KEAKEA (control of V/Const. KEURU) which has a population of 90.

Departed 1445 hrs., to re inspect KOIALAHU - HARORA road and found all bridges HARORA section renewed and the KOIALAHU people working on their section. Returned to beach 1615 hrs., EPEBEAMO 1645 hrs., KEAKEA 1720 hrs., OBAHUUHU 1800 hrs., crossed KEURU creek to rest house 1815 hrs., stayed night.

TUESDAY: 29.5.45.

KEURU: Departed to HUIVA Plnt., and paid advances and inspected blankets of all natives employed HUIVA - ARAMIRI Plnts. Total amount of advance paid £.82.10.0.

Returned to rest house with Sgt. J. KEMP (PCB TRADE STORE) who had arranged a trading venture to coincide with the payment of advances to the natives employed in this area. My impression was that the natives appreciated the advantage of being able to buy goods close to where they are employed.

WEDNESDAY: 30.5.45.

KEURU: Census compiled of DOBEHOHO. (pop. 84.)

THURSDAY: 31.5.45.

KEURU: Compiled census of HIRU (pop. 96.) and ARURUHU (pop. 41.)

FRIDAY: 1.6.45.

KEURU: Compiled census of PEKOI (pop. 127.) and OVAVA (pop. 76.)

SATURDAY: 2.6.45.KEURU: Census compiled of OBAHUUH (pop. 97) and LAKOVU (pop. 78)

Departed 1545 hrs., to OVAVA 1600 hrs., this village has now moved opposite to OBAHUUH which is on the bank of the KEURU creek. Obtained canoe 1640 hrs., and proceeded upstream KEURU creek to LAKOVU 1645 hrs., thence by path to PETOI 1700 hrs., HIRU 1720 hrs., ARURUUH 1740 hrs., and DOBEHOHO 1745 hrs., returning and crossing bridge over KEURU creek to rest house 1820 hrs. All of the abovementioned villages were found to be clean, tidy and the housing in good condition.

SUNDAY: 3.6.45.KEURU: Census of HEREHERE (pop.174.) compiled.

A village Councillor was appointed to ARURUUH there being no previous appointment and as there was a vacancy caused by the death of a Councillor at OVAVA the people were of the opinion it would be to their interest to have the appointment changed from OVAVA (V/Const. residing there) to ARURUUH and thereby provide additional representation to the villages slightly inland from the coast.

C.N.M. and the hearing of local disputes.

MONDAY: 4.6.45.

KEURU: Departed 0830 hrs., reaching HUIVA at 0915 hrs. Continued 1230 hrs., ARAMIRI 1320., the BLUFF 1415 hrs., reaching MEI rest house at 1515 hrs. The village of PEKOI (KEURU) previously mentioned has over the past few years branched out into a number of small hamlets close to and adjoining HUIVA Plnt., these hamlets are fairly well constructed and more or less the available labour voluntarily indentures to work at either HUIVA or ARAMIRI Plnts.

Received advice to terminate the compiling of the census and return to KEREMA when routine matters had been completed in the villages of MEI UARIPI and PETOI.

TUESDAY: 5.6.45.

MEI: Inspected the population of MEI, UARIPI and PETOI heard local disputes and at 1600 hrs., departed from UARIPI by canoe arriving at KEREMA 1645 hrs. Reported to ADC and dismissed RPC.

GENERAL:WEATHER and CLIMATE:

Rain was experienced on a number of days whilst on patrol, but as census was the main object of the patrol, the weather did not greatly effect it.

VILLAGE OFFICIALS:VILLAGE COUNCILLORS:LUI VILLAGE: NAMAI - NAMAI (age 31 yrs.)

This village previously had two Councillors, (both now deceased) representation being made for one of them to be replaced, after discussion the a/m native was appointed. (When the a/m appointment was made age rule unknown.)

ARURUUH VILLAGE: AIYAVU -- KERORO (age 37 yrs.)

The a/m native was appointed to replace a vacancy caused by the death of a previous appointment to the village of OVAVA.

VILLAGE CONSTABLES:

received every assistance from the Village Constables met on this patrol

HOUSING:REST HOUSES:

HEWA the V/Constable was instructed to have the rest house rebuilt, as it is considered necessary that this rest house be maintained in good order and condition as an alternative stopping place to IOHIKI if the VAILALA river is in flood.

VILLAGE HOUSING:

In general the housing standard of the villages visited was good, the exception being the small villages on the bank of the VAILALA river en-route to KARIAVA, orders were given for the rebuilding of all houses considered below standard, taking into consideration the area and the type of people.

NATIVE LABOUR RECRUITS:

As indicated appendix A., thirty four recruits were obtained, being drawn from the BELEPA - KEURU area. This area is now fully drained of young recruits, there being a big proportion of the labour employed on MAIRA, VAIVIRI, HUIVA and ARAMIRI Plnts., being drawn from this area.

ROADS and BRIDGES:

The only roads and bridges of any importance are to be found in the BELEPA area, the BELEPA - KOIALAHU road being the most important. This road is now in quite good order, myself personally supervising repairs and replacement of a number of bridges in the HARORA - KOIALAHU section.

FOOD SITUATION:

As requested by D/S (comment PR.KER. 7/44 - 45.) seeds were handed out to the village people for planting.

The staple diet of the people visited by this patrol is SAGO, fish and various other sea foods with garden produce making up the remainder of their diet.

I did not notice or have drawn to my attention any scarcity of food and I was of the opinion that the gardens inspected were bearing well.

LAW and JUSTICE:

Courts for Native Matters were held throughout the patrol and suitable penalties imposed, there being no serious offences (CPS) being brought to my attention for investigation.

NATIVE SITUATION:

The natives employed at VAIVIRI, MAIRA and KARIAVA seemed pleased to hear of the intended visit of the OIC TRADE STORE with TRADE GOODS to their respective places of employment.

I had numerous enquiries from both village and natives under C/E as to the progress of the war, the news apparently having spread of the successful conclusion of the war in EUROPE.

Village life appeared quite peaceful and contented, the people going about the village attending to the chores, gardening, sago making, fishing and the men assisting in the heavier work, repairing houses and building canoes.

W. H. 1077
 Lt.
 P.O. KEREMA.

CENSUS STATISTICS: BELEPA - KEREMA:

	<u>M/ADULTS:</u>	<u>F/ADULTS:</u>	<u>M/CHILD:</u>	<u>F/CHILD:</u>	<u>I/L:</u>	<u>TOTAL:</u>
<u>BELEPA:</u>						
OPA	31	22	14	15	6	88:
APURARIA	20	26	23	14	10	93:
HILLOI	38	51	32	35	13	169:
BELEPA	25	26	19	24	10	104:
<u>HARORA:</u>						
POIVA	13	11	5	8	4	41:
HELAU	6	7	6	3	2	24:
LUI	36	33	17	27	11	124:
KARO KARO	10	14	9	6	4	43:
HARORA	42	42	26	20	7	137:
<u>KOIALAHU:</u>						
AIVAU	45	41	35	31	9	161:
KOIALAHU	55	69	53	51	31	259: t
EPEBEAMO	12	16	9	10	9	56:
KEAKEA	17	23	21	17	12	90:
<u>KEURU:</u>						
OBABUHU	19	29	15	22	12	97:
OVAVA	11	14	22	16	13	76:
HEREHERE	36	49	32	27	30	174:
LAKOVU	21	23	20	9	5	78:
PEKOI	19	27	31	28	22	127:
HIRU	20	28	23	11	14	96:
ARURUHU	8	11	11	8	3	41:
DOBHOHO	23	23	16	15	7	84:
						2162

ADDITIONAL RECRUITS NOT SHOWN UNDER I/L:

APURARIA	1	LAKOVU	3
HILLOI	1	
HELAU	1		
HARORA	6	FARIHARA	1
LUI	1	IRAVAPAIRI	3
KAROKARO	1	MEI	2
AIVAU	2	UARIPI	3
KOIALAHU	2	VAILALA	2
EPEBEAMO	1	IORI	1
KEAKEA	1		
ARURUHU	1		
DOBHOHO	1		
<u>TOTAL RECRUITS: PR KER 9/44-45: 34:</u>			

Amount Returned to Store



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of GULF (KEREMA) Report No. 10 of 44/45

Patrol Conducted by CAPT. K.C. ATKINSON ADO

Area Patrolled.....

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans.....

Natives.....

Duration—From 10/5/1945 to 16/5/1945

Number of Days.....

Did Medical Assistant Accompany?.....

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services...../...../19.....

Medical /...../19.....

Map Reference.....

Objects of Patrol.....

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ /19

.....
District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation £.....
Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund £.....
Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund £.....

PATROL REPORT

No. Ker 10 - 44/45

PERSONNEL:-

Capt. K.C. Atkinson, A.D.O. KEREMA

Reg. No. 988 Const. MARERE

Reg. No. 1025 Const. TURIAI

Reg. No. 1270 Const. SARI

Reg. No. 1645 Const. KAIRA

No. 49A H.M.O. NAVULU

INTERPRETER:- Probationer AMOA

COOK BOY:- KIWAJ.

Previous Patrol to Area:- P/R Kerema 7 - 44/45.

by :- W.O. Robson, A.L.

Patrol Map:- Not submitted.

Map reference:- KIKORI - WAU Strat. Series 1,253,440.

PURPOSE OF PATROL:-

1. Hold Native Labour Inspections.
2. General Purposes.

DURATION:- 10 May 45 to 16 May 45.

CARRIERS EMPLOYED:- Average 12.

COST OF PATROL:- 10 lbs tobacco for P.M.P.: Carriers, R.P.C.: Vil. Consts
40 lbs Rice.

REPORT OF A PATROL MADE BY CAPT. H.C. ATKINSON, A.D.C. HEBRA, TO
OROKOLO AND RETURN FOR THE PURPOSE OF HOLDING NATIVE LABOUR
INSPECTIONS AND ALSO FOR GENERAL PURPOSES.

Thursday 10 May 45:- Accompanied by Reg. No. 988 Const. BARERE; Reg. No. 1025 Const. TURIAI; Reg. No. 1270 Const. SARI and Reg. No. 1645 Const. KAIRA, departed per station whaleboat at 03 15 hrs and crossed the Bay to MEI Village. Carriers were waiting, so tied up the gear and proceeded to HUIVA Plantation, arriving 1230 hrs. Called on Mr. and Mrs. Drummond. In afternoon held Native Labour Inspection and then proceeded to KEURU Rest House, arriving 1610 hrs. Camped. Vil. Consts. KAHARO and KAHIROAVA reported.

Friday 11 May 45:- Departed 0845 hrs; KEAKA 1000 hrs and turn off to BELEPA an hour later. Turned inland and arrived HAKORA 1115 hrs. Vil. Const. NAHO reported. Lunched and had all natives medically examined. Departed 1330 hrs and proceeded to HILOI Rest house via FOIVA Villagex, arriving 1430 hrs. Camped. Vil. Const. AERO reported.

Saturday 12 May 45:- Heavy rain in the morning. Departed 0830 hrs in light rain, and arrived MAISA Plantation 0930. Held N/L Inspection. Departed 1300 hrs and arrived VAIVIRI Plantation 1330 hours. Held N/L Inspection and during the remainder of the afternoon was in C.P.S. and C.N.S. Stayed the night with Mr. Brookes.

Sunday 13 May 45:- Departed 0930 hrs and proceeded to the coast at FAKOWABU via HAIALI Village. Proceeded along the beach to OROKOLO arriving 1130 hrs. Camped. In the afternoon had all native medically examined and then held C.N.S. Later inspected the buildings at the A.I. Aid Post.

Monday 14 May 45:- Very heavy rain during the morning. Departed 1130 hrs and proceeded to AUMA Rest House via HERAKERA; NORIAU; HOCORO; FAKOWABU; BIAI and MIRIMAIALI. All natives were examined in the villages. Lunched at AUMA and then left at 1630 hrs and proceeded to Vailala West Village, which was reached half an hour later. Inspected villages en route. Crossed the Vailala River per Ferry and camped in the Vailala East Rest House. Vil. Const. KAKI reported. Examined all the people for sores etc..

Tuesday 15 May 45:- Another very wet morning. During the morning held C.N.S. Departed 1230 hrs. Arrived KOIALAHU 1300 hrs. Had all the natives inspected for sores etc. Continued 1430 and arrived KEAKA an hour later. Inspected the natives and then set off for KEURU which was reached an hour after leaving KEAKA. Camped.

Wednesday 16 May 45:- Departed 0630 hrs. and proceeded to HUIVA. Was met by Mr. Drummond who accompanied me to ARAIMIRI Plantation. Police and carriers went on ahead while I inspected the Native Labour at ARAIMIRI Plantation. Departed 1130 hrs and arrived at MEI'I Village 1310 hrs. Whaleboat was waiting for me. Inspected the village and the natives and then returned to the station, arriving 1530 hrs. Sgt. Ford reported 'all well'.

GENERAL REMARKS.

This patrol was not meant to be anything more than a survey of the area to the West of the Station. Little time was spent in the villages east of KOIALAHU as Lieut. Robson, P.O., will be through the area during the next week or so, making a census. Apart from the Native Labour Inspections, the main work done was to inspect the villages and the people seen.

ROADS:- There are very few roads in the area. The first one met was the built-up road from KOIALAHU to BELEPA. This was clean, but the villagers have been throwing the rubbish into the drains, with the result that they will have to be cleaned again in the near future if the whole road is to be kept in some kind of order. From HILOI to MAIRA, the road was cleaned. There are no drains on this road.

ROADS (Const):- The road from WAIVIRI Plantation to the beach was filthy. The natives were instructed to have it cleaned by the time I returned. On the return a Constable was sent to inspect it, and reported that the work had been done. From AUMA to VAILAZA West, there is another road. This was clean and in good order.

VILLAGES:- With the exception of HILOI and HANORO Villages, the villages were clean and well kept. At HILOI and HANORO, the Vil. Consts. complained to me that the village people would not do as they were told. All people were assembled and cleaned the villages under my supervision. At OKOKOLO, in KAVAVA Village one house had fallen down. This had belonged to a family, both of whom had died recently. The house was ordered to be pulled down.

VILLAGE CONSTABLES:- For the most part these are doing their work. In all cases they have difficult people to handle, and it is hard for them to have any measure of control. Taking this into consideration I must say that the Vil. Consts. are carrying out their duties very well.

VILLAGE COUNCILLORS:- There seems to have been an lot of young men appointed to the positions of Village Councillors. I am of the opinion that this is a retrograde step, especially in this sub-District where there are a lot of land problems. If young men are appointed to the position of Vil. Couns. they know nothing whatever of land rights, customs etc. and the older men in the village have to be called in. Naturally they are called in in major cases dealing with land claims, but in the smaller cases a visiting Officer will question the knowledge of a younger man. I realise that it is for the village people to select their own Councillors, but I am of the opinion that they should be advised to choose an older man, and a man who has influence, and also a man who is respected by his fellow villagers.

EMERGENCY LANDING STRIPS - BEACHES:- These were inspected and found to be kept clean of driftwood and other obstacles.

VILLAGE LIFE:- There does not appear to have been much disruption of village life due to the recruiting of the men. Compared with the Samarai District, there is a large proportion of the male population in the villages. At a rough estimate I would say that the proportion is as high as it was in the days before the Pacific War. I cannot be sure of this until such times as the Census has been completed then it will then be compared with the census in 1941. As a result of signal, BS2685, many of the younger men will be recruited for further labour. I think I am right in saying that in the villages west of Kerema, most of the gardening is done by the men and the sago making by the women. As sago is the main diet, the recruiting of men will in no way interfere with the main food position. Gardens used to be very small and only provided a small proportion of the food. That was in 1941, and I do not think that the position would have changed.

It is good to note that there is a certain amount of civic pride in the Okokolo Villages. Previously the houses used to be of poor design, and made in any convenient spot. This has changed and they are now of a better design and all planted in rows. Roads are down the centre of the rows, and the sides of the roads are planted with shrubs and pineapples - mainly pineapples. I tried to trace who started the idea, but, other than being told that they, the people, wanted to build the villages that way, I could find out nothing. It may be that these villages have taken their lead from IOKEA which, for some years past, has been built on the lines described above.

W.H.
12/6

H. Atkinson
(H. J. Atkinson)
A. D. O. KEREMA.

Capt.

MEDICAL.

No. 49. A N.M.S. NAVULU accompanied the Patrol. In all villages he examined the people. Those with Ulcers, yaws or scabies were sent either to Kerema Native Hospital or OROKOLE Aid Post. In all 83 natives were found to be suffering from one or other of the above. It was interesting to note that the amount of sickness in children of school age was very low.

OROKOLE Aid Post:- N.M.S. KARDHO is in charge of this hospital. At the time of the visit he had in all 82 patients of whom 23 were in-patients. His hospital is not complete and he is experiencing some difficulty in getting the village people to assist him in erecting a building for himself and another ward. The war is half finished, but there is no house for himself. N.M.S. KARDHO reported that the attendance is very good, and the Vil. Coms. and Vil. Councils bring in the patients to him.

Copy to :- E.M.A. KEREMA.

H. Atkinson
(H. G. Atkinson)
A. D. O. KEREMA.

Capt.

W. 146

R.P.C.

Reg. No. 988 Const. MAERE:- Obedient, but very slow. Is handy to use as a check on the interpreters.

Reg. No. 1022 Const. FURAI:- Obedient, but not outstanding. Is willing and will always do his best.

Reg. No. 1270 Const. SARI:- Obedient and slow. When giving orders to this constable one has to repeat the order a couple of times, otherwise he will not understand it. Perhaps less betel-nut at nights would make a difference.

Reg. No. 1645 Const. KAIRA:- Very poor.

Copy:- R.P.C. FAIRUKU.

E. C. Atkinson

(E. C. Atkinson)
A.D.C. KEREMA.

Capt.

*Wm
12/10*

AUSTRALIAN MILITARY FORCES.

30/3/38

DS30/2/84

CA 649
8 JUN 1945
ANGAU

HQ
Southern Region
ANGAU FORT MORESBY
7 June 45

3343

DO KAIRUKU

KIRIWA P/R No. 10 - Capt. K. C. Atkinson.

Receipt of the a/in report is acknowledged.

- 2. Remarks in your covering memo 30/2 - 586 are concurred in by this HQ
- 3. OROKOLO Aid Post: It is presumed that the ADO has given the necessary instructions for these buildings to be completed.

B. Champion

MAJOR
ADDS & NA.

Copy

HQ ANGAU ←

Rec 11/11/46

AUSTRALIAN MILITARY FORCES

LAKEMANU DISTRICT HQ
KAIRUKU
29 May 45

File 30/2 - 586

HQ SOUTHERN REGION
AIKRAU

PATROL REPORT - KER No 10/44-45

Above report compiled by Capt K.C. ATKINSON A.D.O. enclosed in duplicate.

VILLAGE COUNCILLORS. I have instructed ADO that all Councillors under 36 are to be replaced by the election of older men. Also that no future appointments of men under 36 as Councillors to be allowed. Attention was also drawn to the late Sir Hubert Murray's instructions contained in Sec 39 (2) Circ Instns for the Territory.

RECRUITING. Judging from the ADO's remarks under heading 'VILLAGE LIFE', page 2, the position as regards further recruiting in the villages visited does not seem to be a reason for any anxiety as to disruption of village life.

W.H.H. Thompson

Major
(W.H.H. THOMPSON)
HQ LAKEMANU DISTRICT

Copy ADO KELEMA

W.H.H.
1/16

Amount Returned to Store



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of GULF (KEREMA) Report No. 11 of 44/45

Patrol Conducted by Lt. A.L. ROBSON

Area Patrolled Villages from Vailala River to Lakekamu-Putasi boundary.

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans.....

Natives.....

Duration—From 18/6/1945 to 30/6/1945

Number of Days.....

Did Medical Assistant Accompany?.....

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services...../...../19.....

Medical /...../19.....

Map Reference.....

Objects of Patrol recruiting, inspections, supervise completion of Native Hospital Orakelo.

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ /19

.....
District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund £.....

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund £.....

.....
.....
.....

DS307

5/3/45

CA 474
28 JUL 1945
ANBAU

HQ
Southern Region
ANBAU
Fort Moresby
28 July '45
Ref No. 5003

TO KAIRUKU.

PATROL REPORT SERBIA NO 11 - 21/45
LIEUT A.L. ROBSON.

Receipt of the abovementioned report is acknowledged

2. Recruits. Within the next few months several hundred natives from Kerema Sub District will become due for pay off. It is hoped that it will not be necessary to again ask for replacements. In regard to the present intensified recruiting, you are referred to circular letter 14/1/30-2688 of 16 May, which clearly sets out the position and discloses numbers due for pay-off and repatriation to each sub district in the Region.

3. Medical - Lepers may be sent to Kerema Native Hospital where provision is made for them. We are not quarantining lepers on islands now-a-days. For your information the lepers from MOBBA are being transferred to BARAGA Native Hospital
LEPENTIASIS DAINIS comments:-

" The most important carrier of filarious breeds in the leaf axils of Pandanus. These trees should be cleared out of actual village area. The mosquito only travels a 100 yards or so".

4. E.H. COHIDE (Rec'd) This matter is covered by CA memo 79740 of 19 July which goes forward to you.

5. Instruct the P.O. to leave a larger margin on his reports for use of this HQ.

Handwritten initials

Handwritten signature
Major
ANBAU (ADD)

2 Copies fwd
1 Copy HQ ANBAU (CA) ✓
1 FILE.

Handwritten: G.O.C. ADD

Handwritten: Pen n/8

Handwritten: Ack 2/8 DS 13014/45

AUSTRALIAN MILITARY FORCES

LAIKRAMU DISTRICT HQ

KAIRURU

14 July 45

File 1/5 - 780

HQ SOUTHERN REGION
AIKAI

PATROL REPORT KER 11/44-45 - LT. A.L. ROBSON

Lt. A.L. ROBSON's report as above enclosed in duplicate.

I have nothing to add to remarks of A.D.O. KEREMIA, contained in his memo of 5 July 45, except that the leprosy on the VAILALA River has been the subject of many investigations pre war. There are only a few suspects, an island is the only suitable quarantine settlement for them.

W.H.H. Thompson

Major
(W.H.H. THOMPSON)
DO LAIKRAMU DISTRICT

Copy ADD KEREMIA

AUSTRALIAN MILITARY FORCES.

File:- 30/1
ADO's Office,
KEREMA,
LAKEKAMU Dist.
5 Jul 45.

D.O. LAKEKAMU Dist.,
KAIKUMU.

KEREMA P/R 11 - 44/45
By: Lieut. A.L. ROBERTS, P.S.

Herewith, in triplicate please find the above Patrol Report.

2. RECRUITING:- With the completion of this patrol, all single men and married men without children in areas West of Kerema have been recruited for labour. Re eligible males attending school at L.M.S. OKOKOLO, it is pointed out that there are 18 of these who are in various standards at school - standards from 1 to 5.

3. ROADS & BRIDGES:- VAIVINI-MAIALI ROAD:- Ref. lack of tools for the work on this road. It is pointed out that, in 1940 a supply of shovels and mattocks, also one cross-cut saw were loaned to the villages to assist in the upkeep of this road.

4. LAW & JUSTICE:- MR. H. COGHILL'S (D.O.'S) RESIDENCE. Native POKWAHU/NOPE has been committed for trial. No official notification has been received of Mr. Coghill's death. Mr. Howell of S.P.A. Mission, BELIMA brought the news of Mr. Coghill's death.
RAPSI:- Native KAIKUMU has been committed for trial.

5. LAND DISPUTES:- This will be gone into during my forthcoming patrol to this area.

6. ANTHROPOLOGICAL:- Movement of the coastal people to the inland villages in the HUBO area may be traced to the years before the Pacific War when the coastal natives went inland to evade having to pay Tax.

7. MEDICAL:- HOSPITAL BUILDING - OKOKOLO:- There are no supplies of nails or hinges on Kerema Station.

LEPROSY & LEPROSY:- Leprosy has been prevalent in the area immediately west of the Vailala River for some time. Would it be possible to establish a Leper Camp here, similar to the one at HONONA, in the Hamarai Dist? If this were done, all certified lepers could be sent there and receive proper treatment.

A. S. Atkinson
(A. S. Atkinson)
D.O. KEREMA

Capt.

AUSTRALIAN MILITARY FORCES.

File:- 30/1
A.D.C.'s Office,
KEREMA Sub-District,
LAKERAMU Dist.,
16 Jun 45.

Lieut. Robson, A.L.
Patrol Officer,
KEREMA.

Patrol No. Ker.11 - 44/45.

Please make arrangements to leave on Monday, 18 Jun 45, for villages from the Vailala River to the LAKERAMU - PURARI Boundary including the MURO area.

2. The following work will be carried out:-
 - (a) Recruiting of all single and married men without children. Take the old Civil Administration Census with you to assist you with your work.
 - (b). It may be found that some eligible males are at school either training as teachers or in Standard IV or V. These should have a certificate to that effect. If not, make out a list, including their respective ages, and the matter will be taken up with Rev. Dewdney when he returns from leave.
 - (c). Inspect all villages, houses etc.
 - (d). At OROKOLO last month I gave instructions to the village people to build a new Hospital at the Aid Post. Please see that this has been done, and, if not, supervise the work until such times as it has been completed. When completed the natives are to be paid for their work. Should they desire cash, they must send a representative in here with a memo from you.
 - (e). Inspect all gardens and go into the food position generally.
 - (f). Contact the E.L.A. with the view of obtaining an N.M.C. to accompany you on the Patrol.
 - (g). Carry out instructions as contained in Memo 21/4 - 582 from the D.C. - Ref. Vil. Councils.
3. The following members of the R.P.C. will accompany you:-
Reg. No. 2314 Const. HOIA: Reg. No. 1682 Const. IORE: Reg. No. 1628
Const. MAUDJAI and Reg. No. 1645 Const. KAIPA.
4. Arrange for your onstores.

H. C. Atkinson
(H.C. Atkinson)
A.D.C. KEREMA

Capt.

PATROL REPORT:

NO. 11/44 - 45

COMPL:

KEREMA: SUB - DISTRICT.

Lt. A.L. ROBSON.

Reg.	No.	3157	Const.	LVAI	MURAUKOPE
"	"	1874	"	UMAGI	DUBA
"	"	1682	"	IORE	EA'ESIRUMU
"	"	1628	"	HAUDJAI	IU'E
NMO	"	283.A		UVAKAO	HAHEPA
INTERPRETER:				KIVAVIA	EVARA
COOK BOY:				ARGARU	POFORO

PREVIOUS PATROL REPORT: (KEREMA - BELEPA - OROKOLO) NO. 10/44 - 45

(KEREMA - KARIAVA - MURO) NO. 7/44 - 45

LAST PATROL TO AREA BY: Capt. K.C. ATKINSON (ADO) NO. 10/44 - 45

(10.5.45. to 16.5.45)

W/O.2. ROBSON. A.L. (P.O) NO. 7/44 - 45

(25.1.45. to 15.2.45)

PATROL MAP:

NOT SUBMITTED:

REF. KIKORI - WAU SERIES STRAT MAP:

1,253,440. 4 MILE to 1"

OBJECT:

ROUTINE PATROL:

- (A) TO RECRUIT ALL SINGLE & MARRIED MEN WITHOUT CHILDREN:
- (B) TO LIST ALL ELIGIBLE MALES ATTENDING SCHOOL:
- (C) INSPECT ALL VILLAGES, HOUSES ETC;
- (D) SUPERVISE COMPLETION OF NATIVE HOSPITAL - OROKOLO:
- (E) INSPECT ALL GARDENS & GO INTO THE FOOD POSITION:

DURATION:

18th. JUNE, 1945 to 30th. JUNE, 1945

ROUTE TRAVERSED:

KEREMA: By whale boat to MEI by beach to KOIALAHU, by path to BELEPA, MAIRA, obtained canoe downstream VAILALA river to VAIVIRI, by path to HAIARI, by beach to OROKOLO, by path to MURO, returning by path to AREHAVA, thence by beach to VAILALA West, canoe to VAIVIRI, MAIRA path to BELEPA, AIVAU thence by beach to MEI, whale boat to KEREMA:

CARRIERS:

AVERAGE NO. TWENTY:

COST OF PATROL:

TOBACCO EXPENDED: ISSUES: GRATUITIES: FOOD: CARRIERS: TWENTY POUNDS:

A.L. Robson. Lt.
A.L. ROBSON. P.O. KEREMA

DIARY:MONDAY: 18.6.45.

KEREMA: Departed 0950 hrs., per whaleboat to HSI 1130 hrs. Carriers obtained, continuing 1200 hrs., reaching the BLUF 1300 hrs., ARAMIRI 1345 hrs., AKIFIRU 1430 hrs., HOIVA 1500 hrs., and KURU rest house 1600 hrs. Stayed night.

TUESDAY: 19.6.45.

KURU: Departed 0800 hrs., to OBANUHU 0815 hrs., KEMAKA 0910 hrs., BILAHU 0920 hrs., BELARI 0950 hrs., KOIALAHU 1000 hrs. Gear sent per canoe via BAIANUA and VAILALA rivers to VAIVIRI, myself and interpreter continuing at 1015 hrs., along the KOIALAHU - BELAPA road to BELAPA. Since my last visit (P.R. REP. 9/44 - 45) on the 28th, of MAY, 45, there have been floods in the KURU - BELAPA area. Consequently bridges were washed out and in general the road was untidy. (see; appendix roads & bridges) HARORA was reached at 1045 hrs., BELAPA 1200 hrs. Met Mr.L. Howell (SMA) Continued 1500 hrs., to MAIRA, the river bank being reached at 1630 hrs. Canoe obtained and continued downstream VAILALA river to VAIVIRI. Met Mr.A. Brooks.(Manager) Stayed night.

WEDNESDAY: 20.6.45.

VAIVIRI: RAINING: Departed 0910 hrs., via VAIVIRI - HAIARI road, reaching HAIARI (No.1.) 0950 hrs., here the fences, roads and bridges are in bad order, (see appendix; roads & bridges) HIRIHAIARI (No.2.) 0945 hrs., HIRIHAIARI (No.1.) and HAIARI (No.2.) near HIRIHOU creek at 0950 hrs. These small villages are practically denuded of population any eligible males being employed on the surrounding plantations. The remainder of the males approx., eight are either old or suffering (see; medical) from ELIMPHANTIAS or IMPROSY, consequently they are unable to keep their houses or the roads, bridges and fences at the standard required. Continued reaching PAKUWABU 1000 hrs., QWABIPA 1030 hrs., HONONO 1035 hrs., HERAKERA 1045 hrs., (rest house) HONIAU 1100 hrs., and OROKOLO rest house 1145 hrs.

Here it was reported to me that Mr.H. Coghill's residence (OROKOLO INDUSTRIES) had been entered by a native, having no permission to enter same. Investigated report and forwarded natives including witness under escort to ADO KEREMA. (see under; general) Stayed night.

THURSDAY: 21.6.45.

OROKOLO: Departed 1115 hrs., to PAIVERA 1210 hrs., the roads through this portion are not the best, as it actually crosses a sago swamp. Whilst here inspected area of land dispute (P.R. REP. 7/44 - 45.) between IOKU and PAIVERA.(see; appendix.) Continued 1300 hrs., to ANHAVA (Inland) 1400 hrs., ERU (MURU rest house) 1500 hrs. Stayed night.

FRIDAY: 22.6.45.

ERU (MURU) RAINING: Departed 0915 hrs., per canoe downstream MURU river, leaving the canoe at 0945 hrs., and continuing by path to MAIVA 1015 hrs. This village is comprised of two DUBU's, rest house and thirty two other houses, ten being in the process of being demolished and re-built. Here a V/Councillor was appointed the vacancy being caused by the death of the previous V/Councillor. (see; appendix) Returned to river 1100 hrs., and continued downstream, leaving the canoe at 1140 hrs., and continued by path to MAITA 1155 hrs., (comprised of sixteen houses) MURUMAI 1210 hrs. (comprised of eleven houses) Continued 1230 hrs., reaching river bank at 1245 hrs., crossed river and continued by path to MUA 1300 hrs., (comprised of nine houses) to KIRABU 1310 hrs., (comprised of twenty houses) returning to rest house MUA 1325 hrs.

Departed 1400 hrs., to MUA 1430 hrs., this village has moved to a new site adjoining property owned by Mr.H. Coghill (dec'd) and now has two names MUA and MURARI. The village is in the process of building there being eleven houses almost completed. Continued 1445 hrs., reaching rest house (MUA) 1520 hrs. Stayed night.

SATURDAY: 23.6.45.

AREHAVA RAINING: Departed 0900 hrs., reaching AREHAVA (Coastal) 1100 hrs. Continued recruiting.
A married woman of this village laid a complaint against a male native, alleging he had raped her. All concerned forwarded under escort to ADO. Stayed night. Three recruits forwarded to KEREMIA.

SUNDAY: 24.6.45.

AREHAVA: RAINING: Thirty recruits sent to KEREMIA for medical examination and then signing as labourers. One deserter ex. CUPOLA Estate (KEREMIA) apprehended.

Departed 1315 hrs., reaching OROKOLO 1445 hrs. Stayed night.

MONDAY: 25.6.45.

OROKOLO: Twenty five recruits forwarded to KEREMIA. List compiled of eligible males (labour) attending IMS School OROKOLO.

TUESDAY: 26.6.45.

OROKOLO: Supervising completion of Native Hospital building, to be used by the OROKOLO First Aid Post. (see appendix; medical)

Departed 1009 hrs., HORIAU, HERAKIRA 1120 hrs., HONORO 1145 hrs., ORABIRA 1155 hrs., PAJUWABU 1215 hrs., BIAI 1245 hrs., and AUMA rest house 1315 hrs. Stayed night.

WEDNESDAY: 27.6.45.

AUMA: Seventeen recruits forwarded to KEREMIA.

Departed 0930 hrs., ARUAPE No. 1. & No.2. - 0935 hrs., AREHUKIRAPI 0945 hrs., KUKIPI 0950 hrs., HILOI 1005 hrs., and VAILALA WEST 1025 hrs. By canoe to VAILALA EAST. Departed 1115 hrs., per canoe upstream VAILALA river reaching VAIVIRI at 1300 hrs.

Afternoon: Inspected progress of repair work being carried out by HAIARI - AUMA people on the VAIVIRI - HAIARI road. (see; roads & bridges)

Returned to VAIVIRI and stayed night.

THURSDAY: 28.6.45.

VAIVIRI: RAINING: Heard local disputes, all of which were settled out of Court.

Approached by V/Councillor aged fifty six years who desired to be replaced by a younger man, selected by the people. Owing to age ruling no action taken. (see; village officials)

Afternoon: Departed per canoe 1415 hrs., upstream VAILALA river reaching HAIARA landing 1515 hrs., continued to HILOI (BELEPA) rest house 1650 hrs. Stayed night.

FRIDAY: 29.6.45.

HILOI: Morning CMM and local disputes.

Afternoon: Departed 1400 hrs., per BELEPA - KOIALAHU road. I found this road in very good order. (see; roads & bridges)
Reached HARORA 1500 hrs., KOIALAHU 1530 hrs., inspected AIVAU continuing to EPEBEAHO 1600 hrs., KEAKKA 1615 hrs., OBAIURU 1715 hrs., and KEURU rest house 1730 hrs. Stayed night.

SATURDAY: 30.6.45.

KEURU: Departed 0745 hrs., HUIVA 0830 hrs., continued 0930 hrs., AKIPIRU 1015 hrs., ARAMIRI 1030 hrs., the BLUE F 1115 hrs., reaching HAI 1230 hrs. Found whaleboat awaiting my arrival and continued to KEREMIA 1430 hrs. Reported to ADO, dismissed IAC.

APPENDIX:

GENERAL:

NATIVE LABOUR RECRUITS:

Out of the recruits selected from VAIMALA WEST - NURO - AREHAVA areas and forwarded to KEREMIA, seventy five passed the medical examination and were placed under indenture.

Lists were taken of all natives (male) of eligible age attending school for office purposes.

HOUSING:

In all villages visited with the exception of the small villages at the rear of, and between VAIVIRI and HAIARI (lack of population) the standard of the housing was found to be good, there being a number of houses in each village in the course of being constructed and the old ones being demolished.

FOOD SITUATION:

In P.R. RER. 7/44 - 45. I mentioned the gardening activity at the rear of OKOKOLO and AREHAVA and when inspected by me this patrol, I was pleased to see the additional areas under cultivation.

In general the food position appeared to be good, no reports of damage by floods being brought to my notice.

ROADS and BRIDGES:

EXTRACT of DIARY:

BELEPA - KOIALAHU ROAD: 19.6.45. & 29.6.45.

On my outward journey from the station I found the BELEPA road had deteriorated since my last visit, due to floods. Instructions were issued for the cleaning of same and the repairing of the bridges.

On my return I found the road and gutters nicely cleaned and the bridges repaired. I have since issued orders for the replacement of two bridges that will eventually require repair.

VAIVIRI - HAIARI ROAD: 20.6.45. & 27.6.45.

As previously stated the population in this area is small. Owing to the road being allowed to deteriorate throughout the war period, the repairing of same is a rather large job for the people, who have little in the way of tools (shovels) to perform same.

Arrangement was made with Mr. A. Brooks (VAIVIRI) to loan shovels to the people, until such tools were stocked by the Trade Store at KEREMIA.

The progress made so far taking into consideration all factors, relating to same was good.

The only way to overcome a situation like this, would be for a small gang of prisoners to be allocated (c/o Mr. A. Brooks - VAIVIRI) to assist the repair of this very necessary road, between VAIVIRI and the beach.

VILLAGE OFFICIALS:

VILLAGE CONSTABLES:

I received every assistance from the V/Constables that reported to me on this patrol.

A recommendation by the ADO, that if possible a new man be selected to replace the existing V/Constable at AUMA was not adopted. At present there are approx. eight miles in the village, some being affected with LEPROSY and SYPHILIS. The surrounding villages have only a small population.

VILLAGE OFFICIALS: (Cont.)

It was decided to leave the matter in abeyance, until some of the males under C/B. return to the village. With the rest house at AUMIA I consider it preferable that the V/Constable resides in the village.

VILLAGE COUNCILLORS:APPOINTMENTS:EXTRACT OF DIARY:

UJRU: 22.6.45.

HODIAI / AHURAVA of HAIVA age 37 yrs. (ex. V/Const.) was selected by the people to fill the vacancy, caused by the death of the previous Councillor.

VAIVIRI: 28.6.45.

Whilst at VAIVIRI, I was approached by INABB / INADE of ARUAPE (No.2.) aged 56 yrs, who desired to be replaced by a younger man selected by the people. As the nominee KURU / UKIRA OF ARUAPE (No.2.) was only 30 yrs. of age, no action was taken in the matter.

LAW & JUSTICE:EXTRACT OF DIARY:

OKOKOLO: 20.6.45.

MR. H. COGHILL'S (DEC'D) - RESIDENCE:

Since Mr. H. Coghill's death, a native named KANO (ex. Cook Boy of dec'd) has unofficially acted as caretaker. He has now been appointed official caretaker (to receive re-annexation from Mr. F. Burke) by Mr. L. Howell (on behalf of Mr. F. Burke) who was in the area visiting the adjacent SDA property. The agreement made with KANO is that he is to remain as caretaker until, either Mr. F. Burke or the Government take over the affairs of the late Mr. H. Coghill.

ARIMAVA: 23.6.45.

LEGAL CASE:

The male native concerned KAIRORI has been committed for trial.

LAND DISPUTE:EXTRACT OF DIARY:

PAIVERA: 21.6.45.

This dispute between the IOKU and PAIVERA people was mentioned in my P.R. REP. 7/44 - 45.

On being investigated some very interesting information was provided by KIVAVIA / EVARA (Interpreter) who said that the late Mr. F. W. Williams (Govt. Anthropologist) had many years ago collected the data and had written an article referring to the migration of the people in this area.

The land in dispute is more or less a "No mans land", it being the scene of many battles in days gone by. The PAIVERA people appear to have some claim to this land, their story being that when the Government first came to the country and suppressed the fighting between the coastal and the inland people, they settled on the land, erecting a garden house or two, for shelter whilst making sago. Later the IOKU people came and started to use the same area. The PAIVERA people claim that they were, at that time frightened of the coastal people, allowing them to use the area until recently, the matter of payment being brought up. The PAIVERA people are prepared to sell and want in native money approx. 2.5., but at the present the IOKU people do not want to buy or make any payment. From my own observations I am of the opinion that this matter, will be settled shortly by the natives concerned amongst themselves.

ANTHROPOLOGICAL:

The migration of the MURO, POPO, HAURA and IOKU people from the MURO area, as told to me by (KIVAVIA / EVARA) the Govt. Interpreter for approx. twenty eight years.

MEDICAL:

Due to the constant patrolling throughout this area, within the last six months, very little illness was encountered on this patrol. Any natives requiring medical attention were either forwarded to KIRISSIA or to the OROKOLO First Aid Post.

OROKOLO: 26.6.45.

FIRST AID POST:

HOSPITAL BUILDING:

Whilst at OROKOLO, I supervised the completing of the hospital building, being erected. The shortage of nails and door hinges has delayed the completion of two doors (storeroom - Drug room) but when these are supplied the building will be complete.

HAIARI - VAIVIRI;

ELPHANTIASIS and LEPROSY:

29.6.45.

It was noticed in the area VAILALA WEST to AREHAVA, and particularly at the rear of VAIVIRI, (HAIARI - AUMA group) that the male population of these villages was suffering from ELPHANTIASIS and LEPROSY, mainly the first mentioned disease. When I asked where they thought they obtained the disease, they said they did not know, but thought it was due to the beach sand. Possibly the swamps close by are the breeding grounds for the affected mosquitoes.

Report on NMO accompanying Patrol.

NMO: 283. A.

UVAKAO - HAHEPA:

This NMO accompanied me on F.R. KER. 8/44 -45., and as reported then was keen on the job.

On this patrol I found him willing, helpful and respectful.

Lieut. A.L. ROBSCH. P.O.

KIRISSIA:

